CMP-SPRCP-74-47

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

U.S. American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B. C. C.

November 18-22, 1974

U. I. C. C.
JAN 9 1975
LIBRARY

DISTRIBUTED BY:

NTIS
National Technical Information Service
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_november-18-22-1974_47

CMP-SPRCP-74-47

Survey of People's Republic of China Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 5735-5739
November 18-22, 1974

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

LITERATURE AND ART

On the Question of Depth of Literary and Art Works - by Ch'u Lan 1

REVOLUTIONARY MODERN PEKING OPERA

The Meng Mountain and the I River Praise in One Voice the Flesh-and-Blood Ties of the Army and the People - by Wen Shao 8

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
U S Department of Commerce
Springfield VA 22151

Page

RIVER CONTROL

How Chinese People Control Rivers (One) 13

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Two) 16

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Three) 19

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Four) [End of Series] 20

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Criticism of Lin Piao andConfucius Changes Mental Outlook of Chinese peasants 22

HSISHA ISLANDS

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Commends Photo Exhibition on Hsisha Islands 26

SMALL INDUSTRIES

Small Industry Prospers in East China Hsien 29

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Village Reaps Good Harvest in Movement To Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius 30

TEA-OIL

China's Leading Tea-Oil Producer Achieves Record Output 31

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chi Teng-kuei and Chen Yung-kuei Meet Albanian Friendship Visiting Group 33

Vice Chairman of Albanian Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Sports Delegation 33

Vice Chairman of Albanian Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Linguistics Study Group 34

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Ambassador Leaves Post for Home 34

Page

Secretary-General of Algerian National Defense Ministry Receives Head of Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation 34

Chinese Delegation Lay Wreath at Martyrs' Tomb in Algeria 35

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Annaba, Algeria 35

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Cultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 37

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets British Delegation of China Policy Study Group 37

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Arrives in Peking 38

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Peking 39

Chinese Leaders Meet Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation 39

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation 40

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Activists' Delegation Leaves for Home 43

Chinese Mural Painting Exhibition Opens in Japan 44

Chinese Central Philharmonic Society Group Gives Concert in Urawa City, Saitama Prefecture 44

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador Gives Banquet for Visit of Delegation of Chinese Federation of Trade Unions of Korea to China 45

Cemeteries of Fallen Heroes of CPV Founded in Korea 46

Page

Comrades Chi Teng-kuei, Ni Chih-fu, Wu Kuei-hsien Meet Korean Trade Unions Delegation 47

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party to Mark Tenth Anniversary of Sino-Mali Treaty of Friendship 48

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Women Volleyballers Leave Mexico for Cuba 49

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Concludes Visit to New Zealand 49

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Minister Gives Dinner in Honor of Chinese Friendship Delegation 50

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Chinese and Singapore Football Teams Play First Match 51

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Such a World Champion 52

CHINA AND TOGO

Shanghai Football Team Concludes Visit to Togo 53

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Due To Arrive on November 5 for State Visit to China 54

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation for World Food Conference Arrives in Rome 54

United Nations Concludes Debate on Cyprus Question 54

CHINA AND US

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets George H.W. Bush 58

Page

CHINA AND VIETNAM

"Voice of Vietnam" Delegation Feted in Peking 58

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Arab Republic of Yemen Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador 59

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav People's Army Delegation Leaves for Home 59

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zaire Friendship Delegation of National Education Leaves Peking for Home 60

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Lusaka 60

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

International Conference for Safety of Life at Sea Ends 61

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Selected Articles by Cadres and Fighters of a Certain Anti-Chemical Warfare Company of the Nanking Units Criticizing Lin Piao's "Six Tactical Princes" 63

CRITICISM OF BOURGEOIS ECONOMISM

Persist in Putting Politics in Command and Oppose Economism - by Lo Ch'ien-chung 73

OIL FIELDS

Big East China Oilfield Being Opened Up 77

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Leading Members of Peking Municipal Party Committee and Metallurgical Industry Ministry Take Part in Physical Labor . . 79

Leading Provincial Cadres Take Part in Physical Labor and Give Guidance to Grassroots Units 81

TECHNICAL COOPERATION

Technical Cooperation in Northeast China City 82

Page

GOOD HARVESTS

Hunan Wins Record Cotton Harvest 84

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Albania for Home 85

Albanian Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home 85

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Leaves Algeria 86

Secretary-General of Algerian National Defense Ministry Fetes Military Delegations 86

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Algiers for Home 87

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Performances in Annaba, Algeria 88

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Delegation of China Policy Study Group Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 88

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking 89

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Holds Talks with Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary 89

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese, Chadian Football Teams Play First Friendly Match 90

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves for France on Occasion of Inauguration of Peking-Karachi-Paris Air Service 91

Chinese Study Group for Peaceful Use of Atomic Energy Leaves for France 91

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Military Attache Gives Armed Forces Day Reception 92

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Banquet in Honor of Japanese East Honganji Youth Friendship Group 92

Japanese Visiting Group of Dietmen of Liberal Democratic Party Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 93

Japanese Delegation Arrives in Peking 93

Chairman of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Meets and Fetes Japanese Delegation 94

Chinese Central Philharmonic Society Group Gives Last Concert in Tokyo 95

Chinese Sian Municipality Friendship Delegation Leaves Japan for Home 96

CHINA AND KOREA

Delegation of General Federation of Trade Unions of Korea Leaves Peking for Home 97

Korean Vice Premier Receives Chinese Educational Delegation 97

Korean Vice Premier Receives Chinese Science Delegation 98

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese President Receives Chinese Medical Delegation 98

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President and Prime Minister Receive Leaders of Chinese Friendship Delegation 99

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Fetes Friendship Delegation 99

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Leaves Tokyo for China 100

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Prime Minister Williams 100

Prime Minister Dr. Williams of Trinidad and Tobago Arrives in Peking to Rousing Welcome 102

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Eric Eustace Williams 103

Page

Chinese Leaders Meet Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister 104

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister and His Entourage 104

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech 108

Prime Minister Eric Williams' Speech 111

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation 118

China-Vietnam Agreement on Broadcasting and Television Cooperation Signed in Peking 119

NATIONAL

PARTY AND ARMY

The Gun Must Forever Be Kept in the Hands of the Party and the People 120

STUDY OF MARXISM

Adhere to the Marxist Doctrine of the State - by Yü Shu-min 128

The Struggle Against Revisionism Is the Protracted Combat Task of the Proletariat - by Ch'i Yin-lung 131

FOOD PROBLEM

What Is the Root Cause of the Food Problem? 135

DESIGNING

Hydraulic Engineers Do On-the-Spot Designing in League with the Masses 139

YANGTZE RIVER BRIDGE

China's Biggest Bridge Stands Natural Trials 141

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTS FOR AGRICULTURAL USE

Nanking Increases Industrial Products for Agricultural Use 142

Page

INNER MONGOLIA

Trade Network Serves Inner Mongolian Herdsmen 143

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim in Afghanistan Gives Film Reception 145

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Meets and Fetes Algerian Minister Ait Messaoudene 145

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Communist Party (M-L) Chairman and Mrs. E.F. Hill Arrive in Peking 146

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Arrives in Paris To Celebrate Inauguration of Peking-Karachi-Paris Flight 146

CHINA AND GHANA

Shanghai Football Team Plays Friendly Match in Ghana 147

CHINA AND JAPAN

Group of Central Philharmonic Society of China Back in Peking from Japan 148

Group of Central Philharmonic Society of China Leaves Tokyo for Home 149

CHINA AND KOREA

Protocol on 15th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking 150

Comrade Hua Kuo-feng Meets Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation 151

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Celebrates Friendship Treaty Anniversary 151

Page

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Exhibition of Historical Relics Closes in Mexico 152

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President Sees Chinese Film "White-Haired Girl" 153

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Visit to Peru 153

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 57th Anniversary of October Revolution 154

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception To Mark Anniversary of October Revolution 154

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Friendly Personages Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China 155

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chinese Medical Team Feted in Khartoum 156

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Gymnastic Team Gives Premiere in Switzerland 156

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Tanzania from Zambia 157

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chinese Vice Premier Holds Talks with Prime Minister Dr. Williams of Trinidad and Tobago 158

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Greets Tunisian President 158

CHINA AND UN

An Chih-yuan Addresses UN First Committee 159

Page

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Photographic Exhibition Closes in Upper Volta 163

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation Feted in Peking 164

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Zambia for Home 164

NATIONAL

POLITICS AND ECONOMICS

It Is Forever True That Economics Is Under the Command of Politics - by Yeh Yen 165

TIBET

People's Communes Set Up in Over 90 Percent of the Villages in Tibet 174

"FEWER AND BETTER TROOPS AND SIMPLER ADMINISTRATION"

Jen-min Jih-pao on Experience in Having Fewer and Better Troops and Simpler Administration 179

REVOLUTION IN DESIGNING WORK

Revolution in Chinese Designing Work 180

COMPUTING TECHNIQUE

Shanghai Computing Technique Institute Gets Good Results 183

SEWAGE DISPOSAL

North China City Improves Sewage Disposal 184

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND FINLAND

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets Finish-Chinese Association Delegation 186

CHINA AND FRANCE

Reception for Chinese Goodwill Delegation in Paris 186

French Goodwill Delegation Leaves Paris for China 187

Peking Reception in Honor of France-China Goodwill Delegation 187

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Italy for Home 189

CHINA AND JAPAN

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets Japanese Friends 189

Japanese Friends Leave for Southern China 190

Japanese East Honganji Youth Friendship Group Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking 190

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Delegation 190

Japanese Worker and Peasant Writers' Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai 191

Japanese Guest Leaves Peking for Home 191

Japanese Track and Field Federation Chairman Arrives in Peking 192

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 192

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Agriculture and Forestry Minister Back in Peking 193

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Press Delegation Arrives in Peking 193

Page

Chinese Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home 194

Peking Banquet in Honor of Pakistan Press Delegation 194

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Back in Peking from Pakistan 195

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home 195

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Peking Banquet in Honor of Philippine Trade and Economic Mission to China 196

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Holds Talks with Philippine Secretary of Industry 197

CHINA AND RWANDA

Rwandan President Inspects China-Assisted Sugar Refinery and Rice Mill 197

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chairman Mao Meets Prime Minister Eric Eustace Williams 198

Prime Minister Eric Williams and Other Distinguished Trinidad and Tobago Guests Attend Soiree in Peking 198

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Continues Talks with Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Eric Williams 199

Prime Minister Williams and Other Distinguished Guests from Trinidad and Tobago Leave Peking for Shanghai 199

Shanghai Banquet Welcomes Prime Minister Williams of Trinidad and Tobago 200

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegate Addresses UN World Food Conference 202

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Minister of State Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation 208

Page

NATIONAL

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign Is a Great Victory for Chairman Mao's Military Line - by T'ien Shan 209

Commanders and Fighters of the First Company of a Certain Unit of the Shenyang Units Seriously Study Chairman Mao's Instructions on Strengthening Party Leadership and Penetratingly Criticize Lin Piao's Criminal Acts in Sabotaging the Centralized Leadership of the Party 220

DISTRIBUTION OF FOOD GRAIN

China Rationally Distributes Her Food Grain 222

CH'INGHAI

New Look of Autonomous Hsien in Northwest China 225

Chinese Hydrographic Workers Active on Northwest China Plateau 227

OCEAN-GOING FREIGHTER

Hung-ch'i Article on First Chinese-Built Cargo Ship to Europe 229

TIMBER INDUSTRY

Growing Timber Industry in Greater Khingan Mountains 232

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from Algeria 234

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Delegation of Science and Education Leaves Peking for Australia and New Zealand 234

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Minister of State Gives Reception for Chinese Weight-Lifting Team 235

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Chad 235

Page

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Ambassador to China Leaves Peking for Home 236

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Visit to China of France-China Goodwill Delegation 236

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Delegation Feted in Peking 237

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends 238

Japanese Friends Fetes in Peking 238

CHINA AND KENYA

Chinese Badminton Association Gives Reception in Honor of Kenyan Badminton Delegation 239

Chinese, Kenyan Badminton Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking 239

CHINA AND LAOS

Feature from Laos: Everlasting Friendship between Chinese and Lao Peoples 240

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese, Mexican Badminton Players Play First Friendly Matches 241

CHINA AND NORWAY

China and Norway Reach Agreement on Reciprocal Registration of Trade Marks 242

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Pakistan Press Delegation 243

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Chinese Football Delegation Concludes Visit to Singapore 243

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese First Deputy President Receives Chinese Ambassador 244

Page

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Switzerland for France 244

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Football Delegation Arrives in Bangkok 245

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister in Shanghai 246

CHINA AND UGANDA

Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation Feted in Peking 247

CHINA AND US

Li Chi and Chou Pei-yuan Meet and Fete US University and College Presidents' Delegation 247

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

PDRY Presidential Council Chairman Salem Robaya Ali Is To Visit China 248

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Warmly Welcome Chairman Salem Robaya Ali to China" 248

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian President Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation 250

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in People's Republic of China newspapers or releases emanating from PRC news agencies.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 18, 1974 No. 5735

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LITERATURE AND ART

On the Question of Depth of Literary and Art Works

by

Ch'u Lan (初 瀾)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 2, 1974)

An important experience acquired in the creation of revolutionary model plays is to make use of the method of creation based on the combination of revolutionary realism with revolutionary romanticism, and through the typification of contradictions and struggles in life and the combination of breadth and depth, to mold colossal and full models of proletarian heroes so as to stimulate deep thought, move people and become metaphorical teaching material for conducting education on the ideological and political lines.

Chairman Mao points out, "Life as reflected in works of literature and art can and ought to be on a higher plane, more intense, more concentrated, more typical, nearer the ideal and therefore more universal than actual everyday life." In order to better implement this principle of typification in literary and art creation, it is imperative to conduct in theory and practice some investigations into the question of depth of literary and art works.

The depth of literary and art works (referring mainly to literature, drama and films here) is a yardstick for assessing whether such works are of high or low ideological and artistic qualities and is also a yardstick for testing their effects on society. The depth of literary and art works is composed of diverse factors, and taking Peking opera for example, it is brought out from its thematic thought, the images of characters, the structure of the plot, the language of literature and even singing, dance, the

design of stage art and other aspects. Therefore, only by intensifying the depth of manifestation of the various aspects in the synthesized artistic whole can there be depth in the entire work. However, there is, among them, a principal aspect, which is the image of the character and especially the ideological depth of the principal heroic figure. Works without depth always fail to move or attract people and consequently their educational role is limited. To be sure, the causes responsible for the lack of depth in works are many-sided, and from the conditions frequently seen at present, the most important one is the lack of ideological depth in the molding of the principal heroic figure. Therefore, the question of depth is directly related to the basic task of molding models of proletarian heroes in socialist literature and art.

Practical experience in the creation of revolutionary model plays shows that in molding the image of the principal heroic figure, there must be measures with breadth to reveal his thinking, feelings, disposition and personality with many profiles so as to preserve his integrity and fullness in the layout. There must also be measures with depth to bring into play all artistic means for carefully carving and digging up the few principal profiles among them, so as to attain accuracy and profundity in artistic manifestation. Only under such a condition of combining breadth with depth is it possible to make the principal heroic figure look colossal and full and rich in luster. Some works are all right in terms of the rationality of themes, subject matter and plots but they still fail to move or attract people and do not play a great educational role. The reason is that in the molding of heroic figures, attention is paid merely to measures with breadth but there are no measures of depth.

We should not neglect measures in the aspect of breadth. However, emphasis on breadth is not equal to unlimited expansion, and it is necessary to arrange a considerable number of more important profiles according to a given target. Those views which demand the arrangement of too many profiles for a heroic figure in a limited capacity of time so as to take care of every aspect are not realistic and do not conform to dialectics. In addition, even among the considerable number of more important profiles, it is also necessary to strengthen the measures with depth according to their principal and secondary aspects. If it is demanded that all measures with depth be strengthened for all the profiles of the heroic figures in a play without differentiation between the principal and subsidiary aspects, this is likewise unrealistic and not in correspondence with dialectics. The correct method should be to first clearly distinguish between the principal and the secondary aspects and then mobilize all artistic means to painstakingly, meticulously and thoroughly develop the several important profiles among them. The relationship between breadth and depth is also the relationship between the area and the spot and between quantity and quality. Deviated from depth, from the penetration of the spot and the improvement of quality, the so-called breadth is only an extension of the area and an addition of quantity, and the images of the heroic figures molded cannot deeply impress people. Therefore, in combining depth with breadth, we must bring out depth, which is the aspect playing a leading role and strive to attain breadth in depth and seek depth in breadth.

The handling of the scene of the rescue of the wounded soldier in the revolutionary model Peking opera "Hung Yün Kang" shows proper learning from the experiences acquired in the creation of the revolutionary model plays. The depiction is meticulous and the development deep. Look, in the course of digging up wild vegetables, Sister Ying suddenly discovers the bloodstains. She therefore follows the bloodstains and finds the wounded soldier. When bandaging his wounds, she sees that the wounded soldier is seriously injured and urgently needs water. Since there is no water, what is to be done? In her great anxiety she promptly realizes that she can use her milk as an urgent means to save the wounded soldier, and she resolutely feeds him with her milk. After the wounded soldier comes round, she continues to look him over and carefully wipes out the bloodstains on the ground. She then helps the wounded soldier to get up and they make their exit. This entire process is like reeling silk from the cocoon and is meticulously depicted in proper order, so that this principal profile of Sister Ying's deep class feelings for the worker-peasant people's army is described with depth and affection. If it is not depicted this way and if Sister Ying is made to immediately bring the wounded soldier home after discovering him, her heroic action of saving the wounded soldier will definitely not be so profound and moving.

Engels said, "The personality of a character is manifested not only by what he does but also how he does it." This is an extremely important revelation of how the personality of characters is depicted in literary and art creation. When molding the heroic images, we have to manifest their specific heroic deeds in the revolutionary struggles as well as reveal their brilliant inner world and show what is the force which encourages the heroic figures to accomplish these heroic deeds. In this respect, the revolutionary model plays have set examples for us. For example, in the scene "Feelings Deep As the Sea" in the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Azalea Mountain," when K'o Hsiang struggles for implementing the Party's correct line and policies, she not only resolutely opposes and curbs Le Kang's erroneous action of striking T'ien Ta-chiang, but also uses the appropriate simile that "it is difficult to distinguish the taste between the bitter plant and the bitter gall" to profoundly reveal with deep proletarian feelings that the shouldering pole of the revolution cannot be used to beat the class brothers. If K'o Hsiang's spiritual realm at that time is not revealed through this "incident of the shouldering pole," it will not have such a strong influential force that makes us enjoy it in retrospect and unable to forget it for a long time. This shows that the point of emphasis in the revolutionary model plays is mobilizing all the artistic means for meticulous depiction and thorough development is to increase the depth of manifesting the brilliant inner world of the proletarian heroic figures.

Chairman Mao says, "Revolutionary literature and art should create a variety of characters out of real life and help the masses to propel history forward." The key link in doing this is to "concentrate everyday phenomena and typify the contradictions and struggles within them." The experiences of the revolutionary model plays in depicting the principal heroic figure at the storm of class struggle, the two-line struggle and the

ideological struggle, i.e., in the typified contradictions and struggles, are also an important path for thoroughly depicting the ideological depth of the heroic figures of the proletariat in the course of creation. Deviated from the typified contradictions and struggles, it is not possible to thoroughly reveal the nature of social life and the inevitable trend of historical development, and there is also no way to embody the ideological depth of the heroic images. Therefore, taking the Party's basic line as the key link to boldly reveal the struggles of opposites and profoundly reflect the class struggle is of great significance as far as the depth of the literary and art works is concerned.

The various manifestations of the so-called "theory of no conflict" which is the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" as revealed in literary and art creation are basically antagonistic to the principle of typification in revolutionary literature and art and constitute the reason for the lack of ideological depth in the heroic images of works. Therefore, in the course of studying the instructions concerning the principle of typification and the experiences of the revolutionary model plays, we must focus our efforts on overcoming the following phenomena:

One phenomenon is that the writer seems to have written on contradictions, but what he has written is only a false or superficial contradiction. Those "conflicts" artificially created by the "method of misunderstanding" are a kind of false contradiction. Its formation and development are not due to the basic antagonism and irreconcilability between two kinds of ideology, but spring from certain "misunderstanding." Therefore, once the "misunderstanding" is cleared up, the problem will no longer exist. Since the resolution of the contradictions does not call for the waging of a serious ideological battle, there is of course not any ideological depth.

Another one is that the foundation of the contradictions in works is very superficial and of not much significance, but it is required to prop up a big play. Consequently, it is inevitably far-fetched and unnatural, and perfunctorily made into a piece. It invariably rests on some insipid and superficial daily phenomena and gives people the impression of making much about a trifle, falsity and superficiality. If the themes are not carefully selected, they cannot be thoroughly developed even if herculean efforts are made.

Yet another one is that although contradictions are portrayed and even organized in a number of ways, they cannot be intensified or are "intensified" artificially and superficially. Because of this, there is naturally not any ideological depth. The contradictions put forth by some works actually have a relatively firm foundation and possess the conditions for full development and even for intensification, but the writers, under the influence of the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and the "theory of no conflict," cannot intensify contradictions or profoundly reveal the essence of things. There are also some works in which the foundation of contradictions is not firm and lacks the conditions for intensification, but the writers forcibly intensify it. The result is invariably simplification and superficiality. Melons that are forcibly twisted are not sweet. Done in this way, there is of course not any ideological depth.

Still another one is that the contradictions are depicted and intensified, but the transformation of the contradictions is over-simply and rigidly handled, and the persuasive power and influence are not strong. This inevitably also leads to a lack of ideological depth in works. Practice shows that the proper handling of the transformation of contradictions not only is of great significance to literary and art works and especially the ideological depth of the principal heroic figure in such works, but also plays the meaningful role of directly educating the audience. The revelation, development and intensification of contradictions in literary and art creation are all for resolving and transforming contradictions so as to arouse the combat enthusiasm of the revolutionary people and their confidence in victory, strengthen their unity in revolution and enable them to struggle with one mind against the enemies. Some works lack the positive measures of giving impetus to the transformation of contradictions in artistic handling. The problem appears to be solved but has not been actually solved. In other cases, although some measures for promoting the transformation of contradictions have also been adopted, they are neither vivid nor prominent and lack the power to move people. Taking the language of literature for example, the lines for recitation written for negative or backward figures are sometimes relatively symbolic, distinct and easy to remember, but the lines for the positive figures are, on the contrary, relatively commonplace. These conditions not only directly weaken the images of the heroic and positive figures, but also may form the situation in which the struggle against the negative figures is ineffective and criticism against erroneous thoughts and deeds is not strict.

Although the four phenomena mentioned above are differently manifested, they are identical in their lack of depth, inability to move and attract people, insignificant educational role and other aspects. Chairman Mao teaches us that in examining the ideological and artistic nature of a piece of a work, it is necessary to see its "effects produced among the masses of the people in society." Notwithstanding their correct political content, works that lack depth cannot produce the necessary social effects owing to their lack of artistic strength. Therefore, we must pay full attention to this question, discover the source of the disease, sum up experiences and strive to strengthen the ideological depth of works.

Practical experience shows that the lack of ideological depth in some literary and art works is caused by the weakness and deficiency of the personnel engaged in production in the aspects of world outlook and accumulation of experiences in life. To find out the root and source, we have to constantly solve the question of "studying Marxism and learning from society." Only after repeated and painstaking artistic practice on such a foundation can we unite the intensification of ideological understanding with the depth of artistic manifestation in the concrete process of creation.

"The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything." Literary and art creation is also like this. Some comrades have the conditions of going into the midst of life and also certain capabilities in writing. However, because of the limitations of their ideological level and their insufficient understanding and

observation of the life of actual struggle, at the time of creation, they often have no confidence and do not know how to handle the conflict of contradictions which they have to reflect. As a result, it is difficult for them to put forth measures for intensifying the depth and they cannot deepen their works although they want to. Chairman Mao has pointed out, "What is perceived cannot at once be comprehended and only what is comprehended can be more deeply perceived." Literary and art creation is also like this. Let's ask, if we do not strive to grasp well the ideological weapon of Marxism, how can we ponder over the extremely complicated phenomena of life by discarding the dross and assimilating the essentials, discarding the false and keeping the genuine and proceeding from one point to another and through the outside into the inside? Without taking the deepening of ideological understanding as the foundation, how can there be depth in artistic manifestation? Therefore, in order to intensify the depth of works, we can never merely direct our attention to artistic techniques or search for any shortcut. The foremost question can only be the serious study of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to transform our world outlook and constantly raise our ideological level.

Viewed from the aspect of world outlook, the ideas of cowards and lazybones also constitute a cause directly responsible for the lack of depth in some works. Painstaking depiction and development of the artistic images are an arduous and meticulous task that cannot be accomplished without a high sense of revolutionary responsibility. Only with the enthusiasm for eulogizing the workers, peasants and soldiers can there be the revolutionary vigor to adopt a thousand and one ways to find out various measures for increasing the depth. Some comrades fear that the deeper they write, the more easily they will bring out the old things in their minds. Therefore they prefer to play safe with smoothness and are unwilling to attain depth with intensive attention. This passive attitude of refusing to eat for fear of choking must be resolutely overcome.

Life is the only inexhaustible source for literature and art. Only when you are well acquainted with life and the characters and struggles of opposites you want to manifest can you get help from all sides and have smooth operation in the course of creation and give a vivid reflection to the combination of breadth and depth. After taking up the task of creation, some comrades also go into the midst of life, but often only for finding some themes from daily experiences for creation, digging a well when they feel thirsty and paying a visit to the workers, peasants and soldiers. If the writers do not go deep into life, the manifestations in their works are invariably "superficial" and can only be the depiction of the floating light and passing shadows and some superficial phenomena of life. When some people point out the problems in their works, they hurriedly block up the loopholes and make up deficiencies and are wearied of coping with the problems. Although they are in contact with more and more sectors, because such contacts are not profound, they are all the more revealed as insipid and empty without genuine depth or breadth. This passive situation must be resolutely rectified. We must follow Chairman Mao's patient teachings, "Permanently, unreservedly and wholeheartedly go among the masses of workers, peasants and soldiers, go into the heat of struggle, go to the only source,

the broadest and richest source." As long as we can do this, we can "definitely transform ourselves and the outlook of our works and create many outstanding works warmly welcomed by the broad masses of the people."

It is by no means easy to mold colossal and full models of proletarian heroes on the basis of combination of breadth and depth. However, we should go forward after learning of the difficulties. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in literature and art, the demonstration and impetus provided by the revolutionary model plays and the experiences acquired in their creation, the creation of socialist literature and art will certainly attain even greater success in the march forward toward breadth and depth.

* * *

REVOLUTIONARY MODERN PEKING OPERA

The Meng Mountain and the I River Praise in One Voice the Flesh-and-Blood Ties of the Army and the People

- comments on the revolutionary modern Peking opera "Hung Yün Kang"

by

Wen Shao (閘 啃)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 21, 1974)

The revolutionary modern Peking opera "Hung Yün Kang" is a song in praise of the unity of the army and people in the struggle against the tenacious enemies. Through the depiction of the moving story of an ordinary working woman in the Imeng mountainous region who takes urgent steps to save a wounded member of our army with her milk in the early years of the War of Liberation, it has vividly revealed the profound proletarian feelings which the people of the revolutionary base foster for the people's army in those years and clearly brought out the profound theme that "If the army and the people are united as one, who in the world can match them?

Literature and art is an important ideological weapon in class struggle. The writers and artists must deeply develop and meticulously depict the themic thought which they want to express so as to give their works a profound political and ideological content and a strong artistic touch, before they can bring into full play the combat role of revolutionary literature and art. Mr. Lu Hsün had pointed out that "there must be a strict selection and thorough development of the theme." "Hung Yün Kang" draws its theme from the life of the people's War of Liberation. After painstaking artistic reflection, it has revealed with deep moral the flesh and blood ties between the broad masses of the revolutionary people and the people's army by means of a typical incident rich in individual character about the saving of a wounded member with the milk of woman. "The People's Liberation Army is triumphant with every step on the long journey and no step can deviate from the support of the people." Precisely because our army has resolutely and consistently adhered to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it represents the basic interests of the masses of the people and is linked with them like flesh and blood. As a consequence, it is able to overcome all hardships and deprivations, win every battle and carry all before it.

In order to deepen the themic thought of the play, "Hung Yün Kang" brings out the important theme of the unity of the army and the people through placing it in the environment of arduous struggles. It takes strong winds to test the sturdiness of grass and the blazing fire to refine genuine gold. The difficult and dangerous environment of the struggle makes prominent the valuable friendship between the army and people. "Hung Yün Kang" unfolds

for us this specific environment: In the autumn of 1947, the Kuomintang reactionaries have launched frantic attacks against our revolutionary base in the Imeng mountainous region. In compliance with Chairman Mao's strategy for scoring new victories, our PLA rapidly takes the initiative to shift its positions so as to better wipe out the enemies. A certain mountain village at the foothills of Hung Yün Kang is temporarily in the clutches of the home-going contingents which on the one hand brutally counter-attack and settle accounts in the reverse with the masses and on the other hand frantically search for platoon commander Fang, a wounded member of our army. For a time, "the foothills are gloomily enveloped in fog and mist." Everywhere "there are the reports of rifles and cracks of whips." Sister Yang is an ordinary working woman of poor-peasant origin. Together with a number of people from the same area, she has been intercepted by the enemy on her way and is forced to return to the village. While digging for wild vegetables in the mountains, she discovers the seriously wounded platoon commander Fang in an unconscious state. Under the condition that her kinsman "is seriously wounded and every moment counts but there is not a drop of warm water," she revives the wounded member with her own milk. Under the watchful eyes of and tailed by the home-going contingents and in the difficult circumstances of having for a time lost contact with the Party organization and local armed forces, she educates her husband who is willing to save the wounded member but is scared and timid. Together with Chang Ta-niang, Hsiao-ming and other people, she bravely shields the wounded member. Finally she gets in touch with the Party organization and wipes out the home-going contingents, thus enabling platoon commander Fang to once again go back to the front line. The environment of arduous struggle designed in "Hung Yün Kang" has effectively brought out Sister Ying's heroic deed of shielding the wounded member and all the more made us feel that she is noble and great.

In taking urgent steps to save and shield platoon commander Fang, Sister Ying definitely does not start merely from a simple class feeling but has a firm ideological foundation and high awareness of class struggle. The profound revelation of this ideological foundation and proper manifestation of the class origin of the harmonious fish-and-water relationship of the army and people is another important cause of the depth of the ideological content of "Hung Yün Kang." Sister Ying is a poor peasant's daughter with knowledge of great suffering and deep hatred. Brought up at the revolutionary base in the Imeng mountainous region, she has not merely simple class feelings. What is more important, she has been educated in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the struggle and possesses a high awareness of class struggle. The important singing passages in the scenes "Treasure the Army Boots," "Deep Feelings" and "Devotion to the Party" focally reveal the radiance of Sister Ying's inner world. There is in the heart of the poor peasant's daughter clearcut class love and hatred. She deeply understands that "Chairman Mao is leading the people to make revolution and the search for liberation depends on armed struggle" It is precisely because of this that when "her kinsman is wounded and is in a precarious situation," she can stand forth. Even if "her home may thus get burnt down and a bayonet pressed against her chest, she also has to save the people's soldier!" Sister Ying's resolute and heroic action to save the kinsman as revealed in "Hung Yün Kang" is warm, credible, truthful and touching.

"Hung Yün Kang" has heavily and colorfully played up and meticulously depicted the typical details which can best bring out the main theme. As Mr. Lu Hsün has said, this depiction is definitely not any "rigid addition" but is the proper and focal depiction of the "salient features" to bring out and intensify the theme. The revelation of the flesh-and-blood relationship between the masses of the people represented by Sister Ying and the people's army represented by Fang T'ieh-ch'ün in "Hung Yün Kang" is mainly developed through the three typical plots of "emergency rescue," "protection and nursing" and "shielding." Each plot is depicted meticulously and systematically.

For example, the scene "Emergency Rescue of a Kinsman" portrays that Sister Ying discovers the seriously wounded platoon commander Fang, she is at first both surprised and happy. Next she alertly looks around for the safety of her kinsman before, she talks to her kinsman in a soft voice and bandages his wound. Seeing that her kinsman wants to drink water but there is no water, she is burning with anxiety and then things of her own milk. After feeding him with her own milk, she continues to look carefully around, wipes away the blood stains on the ground and then helps the wounded member to get up and take cover.... This meticulous portrayal which is deepened step by step gives people a deep impression. This detailed depiction in "Hung Yün Kang" also finds expression in the painstaking playing up of the inner feelings of the characters. The scene supplements the feelings and the feelings and the scene are intermingled. "The kindled fire in the hearth gives off a red light; the blue smoke rises and the fire dances not as usual.... Another bundle of firewood from the Meng Mountain is added to make the fire in the hearth burn brighter. Another ladle of water from the I River is added to make the feelings more profound." What a profound meaning is embodied in the singing passage in the fourth scene when Sister Ying prepares chicken soup for platoon commander Fang! A ladle of water from the I River pours out Sister Ying's boundless concern for the people's army and a bundle of firewood from the Meng Mountain embodies the earnest expectations of the people from the same area for the people's army! It enables people to warmly feel that the towering Meng Mountain and the long I River are also praising in one voice the profound proletarian feelings of the broad masses of the people in the base for the people's army!

The portrayal of the relationship between the army and the people by "Hung Yün Kang" is mainly for reflecting the support rendered by the people for the army, but at the same time it also vividly manifests the moving scene of the love shown by the army for the people. The image of Fang T'ieh-ch'ün, the heroic platoon commander of the PLA molded in the play, has revealed the close relationship between the people's army and "the people in braving adversities together and their flesh-and-blood ties." For example, simultaneously with portraying Sister Ying's preparing and bringing the chicken soup to her kinsman, the play has also painstakingly designed the touching plot of platoon commander Fang feeding on wild vegetables so as to alleviate the burden of the people in the area. In face of the dry provisions, soup and rice brought by the people in the area, platoon commander Fang thinks of "the home-going contingents which practice the atrocities of burning, killing and looting, launch counter-attacks and settle accounts in the reverse and the difficult livelihood of the people

in the area who insist on struggle" and asks Sister Ying to take back the soup, rice and dry provisions. However, Sister Ying thinks that as long as her kinsman "is able to recuperate and return to the front line at an early date, the villagers will find sweetness even in the bitter water."

In the final scene, in the precarious situation when the home-going contingents, after making a frantic search in the mountains have discovered the hiding place of platoon commander Fang, Sister Ying ignores her personal safety and at the critical juncture, she is quick-witted enough as to pinch her own child till he cries so as to lead the enemies toward her. T'iao Kuei, the depraved leader of the home-going contingents, snatches Sister Ying's child and forces her to surrender the wounded member, otherwise he would dash the child to death. At this extremely precarious moment, Fang T'ieh-ch'Ün steps forth and shouts aloud, "Stop!" He snatches back Sister Ying's child from the hands of the home-going contingents, and in co-ordination with the militiamen who have arrived in great haste, wipes out the enemies to greet the victorious return of the main force. Here, for the sake of the people's army Sister Ying disregards her personal safety and remains calm when dealing with the enemy, while Fang T'ieh-ch'Ün, who considers the safety of the people more important than his own life, steps forth fearlessly! Like the Meng Mountain and the I River, the noble spirit of these two heroic images emits light on each other and vigorously brings out the main theme of the united struggle of the army and people against the tenacious enemies.

The profound ideological content reflected in "Hung Yün Kang" is an effective criticism of the counter-revolutionary fallacies spread by the renegade and traitor Lin Piao. Starting from the reactionary idealist concept of history, Lin Piao picked up the trash of "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class" and "of all people, girls and servants are the most difficult to behave to" spread by Confucius, openly slandered the working people as "thinking only of how to obtain money, rice, oil, salt, soy, vinegar and firewood and of their wives and children" and spread the fallacies that women were backward and useless. Sister Ying molded in "Hung Yün Kang" is an ordinary working woman but she has a lofty spiritual realm. She has a profound understanding of Chairman Mao's great strategic thoughts and in face of the rabid inroads made by the Kuomintang reactionaries, what she has in mind is definitely not anything to be "oil, salt, soy, vinegar and firewood." Instead she teaches her husband to "project his views farther ahead, disregard the present in order to wipe out the reactionaries, temporarily abandon several earthenware jars and cans and wait for the day of victory when they can return once again to build their beautiful home." In the environment of arduous struggle, she is "wholly devoted to the Communist Party." She has lofty revolutionary ideals and longs to "thoroughly bury the reactionaries and usher in an everlasting new China." Our people's army can take an invincible position and the people's War of Liberation can score great victories precisely because there is a profound mass foundation and there are millions upon millions of people like Sister Ying who are nurtured with Mao Tsetung thought and truthfully support the revolution. As our great leader Chairman Mao has pointed out, "That is the real iron bastion which it is impossible, and

absolutely impossible, for any force on earth to smash. The counter-revolution cannot smash us; on the contrary, we shall smash it."

The Meng Mountain is high, the I River is long and the friendship between the army and people cannot be severed. The lofty spirit of the unity of the army and people manifested by "Hung Yün Kang" will forever tower and stand upright like the Meng Mountain and pass onto the later generations like the I River.

* * *

RIVER CONTROL

How Chinese People Control Rivers (One)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 30, 1974)

solid dykes now run along the banks of china's major rivers, which for centuries had been deadly scourges. hundreds of newly-dug canals now serve both transport and irrigation. the mountainous areas of south china and the plateaux of north china where water used to be scarce are now studded with reservoirs and irrigation channels which lead to and from pumping stations. gone forever is the bitter old truth: "yellow dust chokes the air when drought sets in and our homes are submerged when the floods come".

these striking changes gave us plenty of food for thought during our travels. for thousands of years the chinese labouring people have had to fight against flood and drought for their very survival. the records show that a total of 1,056 droughts and 1,029 floods occurred in the 2,155 years from 206 b.c. to 1949. on the average, there was one disaster every year.

this shows that when the labouring people are socially enslaved, they cannot avoid being slaves in the face of nature.

the changes since liberation did not occur of themselves. twenty-five years ago when new china was born, her rivers were still uncontrolled and such dykes as existed were in appalling disrepair. by and large, the peasants gathered their crops at the mercy of the heavens. flood and drought often followed one after another, and sometimes they came together so that millions of people starved to death and tens of millions more became homeless. certain imperialist pundits prophesied that new china would collapse, for it could never conquer drought and flood which all past governments had been unable to do.

this wishful thinking of the imperialists revealed its stupidity, however, when the emancipated chinese labouring people, with growing political awareness, began learning chairman mao's teaching on "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture" and transforming nature on an ever-increasing scale. the people have gradually solved the problem of too much or too little water.

take the impressive work done on the yangtze, huai, yellow and haihe rivers where drought and flood posed a constant threat to the people. in the old society, the rule of reaction and its ideology made it impossible for the people to perceive and apply their real strength

in the struggle against nature. in fact, the reactionary rulers used every natural disaster to squeeze the people still more on the pretext of building water-control projects, which never came to anything. at the same time, they spread the doctrines of confucius and mencius that the people must submit to "the will of heaven", and pressed them to build temples and pray to the gods.

it was not long after liberation when the storm of socialist revolution, under the guidance of mao tsetung thought, broke the political and economic fetters binding the labouring people and attacked the ideological rubbish that hampered their initiative and creativeness.

instances from the story of the yangtze are widely known. when unusually heavy floods hit many parts of the world in 1954, the yangtze river around wuhan rose one metre higher than the disastrous 1931 floods when hankou city was submerged. in some places the water was as high as the two-storeyed buildings in the city proper. but this time, the people of wuhan swung into action to save their city. more than 200,000 people worked hard for 100 days and nights and moved a total of 3.5 million cubic metres of earth and stone from the hills around to reinforce the dykes. as a result, the raging yangtze river submitted to the superior militancy of men and women who believed that human power can conquer nature.

when chairman mao issued his great call in 1951 "the huai river must be harnessed", the people along the river responded with a joy that had to be seen to be believed. without delay, they formed mighty contingents to tame the river. among them were old people who had been forced to beg for a living, women whose families had been broken up as a result of flood and young people who had grown up under the threat of flood. drawing strength from chairman mao's call, for the first time, full of confidence and determination, they saw that control of the river lay in their own hands. they decided to become true masters of the huai river. and in the past two decades and more, every winter and spring, hundreds of thousands and even millions of people turned out to work on the river-control projects.

the transformation of hsinghua county along a tributary of the huai river provides a vivid contrast between the present and the past. floods were frequent in this lowlying county. the 1931 flood caused 2,600 people to die of hunger and 6,700 families to flee in one township of 11,000 households alone. today's hsinghua is a different world. water now benefits the people instead of threatening them. the continuous effort to tame the huai river and get the floods under control has sent the county's grain output shooting up to 715,000 tons in 1973 as against only 135,000 tons in

1949. a heavy storm attacked the whole county just a few days before we arrived. two days of non-stop rain brought the precipitation up to over 300 mm. the water level in the river rose two metres, but the rice fields on the other side of the dykes were verdant and green.

seeing the machines pumping the excess water in the paddies into the river, the older people were all smiles, saying: "even if the sky pours out all the water it has, we shall still grow crops and gather good harvests."

56-year-old ke shih-yang is a model harnesser of the huai river and a member of the revolutionary committee of his commune. before liberation multiple oppression, by the landlords and the huai river floods, forced his family to go out begging time and again.

"when will we ever be able to get the floods under control? and why is life along the huai river so bitter?" ke shih-yang often asked himself such questions before liberation. the idea that everything was not decided by heaven but that the poor people like himself could harness the river and improve their standards of living did not come easily to him.

after liberation, after the party led the poor and lower-middle peasants in overthrowing the landlords and distributing land, they organized themselves to tackle the harnessing of the huai river, with the help of the guidance and leadership given by the party organizations.

ke shih-yang joined the battalions that stood in the forefront of the work, the dedicated men and women who did not rest, through several years of effort, until they built a 200-kilometre dyke along the northern bank of the huai river and dug a thousand reservoirs. now, with these and other projects completed, they have begun to put the huai river, the former flood-maker, under control. even the most backward can no longer voice the theory that "everything is decided by heaven".

ke shih-yang was admitted into the chinese communist party in 1954. today, he is still in the vanguard of the fight for the thorough control of the huai river. he says: "building a new huai river, we are serving our coming generations."

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Two)

(NCNA-English Peking, Oct. 31, 1974)

guests from the capitalist world, after visiting some of china's water-control projects, often ask: how has new china been able to solve so many of her problems of flood and drought in just two decades or so while old china could not solve them in thousands of years?

the answer to this question invariably requires an explanation of the forces unleashed by china's advanced socialist system and of the chinese people's soaring socialist enthusiasm.

we must confess that we ourselves were frequently amazed when we visited water-control projects of various proportions and saw the builders using simple tools and equipment -- hammers, chisels, picks, wheel-barrows, home-made explosives and various forms of home-contrived machines. this is not to say that china does not produce bulldozers, excavators, earth-removers, giant trucks and other machinery. but the scale of work, taking the country as a whole, is enormous and the people are not prepared to wait. this is why, except on the state-financed, key water-control projects, we hardly ever saw any sizable modern item of equipment on the projects undertaken by the local people.

yet it is with these simple tools that the chinese people, relying on themselves and their own hard work in building socialism, have begun to bring under control the yellow river, that centuries-old scourge, harness the haiho river and put it to good use on the north china plains, and mannandled a large number of other rivers that used to cause innumerable tragedies. out of the 22 million hectares of farmland vulnerable to waterlogging in china, 16.6 million hectares have now been put under control, and mostly with simple equipment.

old china was a big agricultural state, but only a few of its fields were regularly irrigated. today, more and more well-irrigated cropland gives high yields irrespective of drought or waterlogging. in the last quarter of a century china has built more than 2,000 big, medium and small reservoirs and electric or engine-driven pumping stations with a total of 30 million units of horsepower. the amount of electricity consumed by china's rural areas exceeds that consumed by the entire country, including the urban areas, before liberation. at an increasing tempo, the chinese working people are tackling, one after another, the problems which no previous regime and no foreign experts could possibly solve.

the kuomintang reactionaries asked for imperialist "specialists" and "authorities" to come and help control china's rivers. the press at that time made a noisy fuss about their wonderful plans that had been drawn up to harness the yangtze river and the huai river. however, nothing was accomplished except for numerous reports in their files shelved.

still the yangtze river went on bringing disasters to the people in its surroundings, and the kuomintang reactionaries eventually designed a flood diversion regulator with three gates to be built near wuhan, a project which any average production brigade can undertake today. at that time the kuomintang reactionaries begged for "assistance" from five countries and spent three years in finishing the work.

not long after new china was born, when the chinese people began to undertake their first large-scale flood diversion project on the chingkiang tributary of the yangtze river, they found it necessary to repair and reinforce the existing dykes at chinkiang and build new dykes totalling 208 kilometres. they also constructed a new flood diversion regulator with 86 arched steel gates and a safety area that can accommodate 170,000 people in case of big floods. the builders accomplished the whole project in 75 days, inspired by chairman mao's personal inscription: "strive for the successful completion of the chingkiang river flood diversion project in the interests of the people."

among the places we visited was chaoyang county in kwangtung province on the coast of the south china sea, where the people are noted for their successful reclamation of land from the sea.

to ward off the pounding sea waves, the people of chaoyang county worked hard during the great proletarian cultural revolution, mainly with their own hands plus simple tools and equipment, and in a mere nine months put up a 1,500-metre-long dyke along the coast with 72 nine-ton sluice gates. the top of the dyke is wide enough to allow two lorries to drive abreast. this project protects 20,000 hectares of existing farmland and has made it possible for the people to reclaim 2,300 hectares from the sea.

the project needed roughly 70,000 lorry-loads of stone, but the people of the county did not ask the state for any lorries, knowing they were fully occupied on other construction projects. instead, they mobilized 3,000 bicycles and carts and finished the transportation job in eight months. some of the bicycles were re-adapted to carry 300 kilogrammes at a time. one poor peasant said to us: "the sluice gates were

moved into position by bicycles and the dyke by our shoulders."

In the old society, if ever the landlords, capitalists and bureaucrats wanted to do something in water-control construction, they cared for only their own profits and not the interests of the people. they caused much strife over water, and many a family was broken as a result.

today, there is a new type of relationship among the people, established on the basis of socialist cooperation. people voluntarily sacrifice the part for the sake of the whole, give up their personal interests to benefit the collective, tackle what is difficult and leave what is easier to others. it is this that ensures unified, over-all planning and multi-purpose projects and makes it possible to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in water-control construction.

a case in point is tsining region in shantung province. during the cultural revolution the people there started on a big project to expand their irrigated acreage and facilitate navigation. the project called for the digging of an additional river course in the neighbouring county of peihsien in kiangsu province. this would destroy 3,300 hectares of farmland and create many difficulties for the neighbour. but after a good deal of discussion, the people of peihsien decided: "we will be giving up some of our land, but the people in tsining will grow a lot more grain. we should look at things from the viewpoint of the interests of the whole country and the entire revolution."

in the past few years, the people of shantung have been building a number of big water-control projects, and the people of neighbouring kiangsu province have helped shantung by letting its excess water run into their own water-control network. however, when the floods come, the shantung people close the sluice gates so as not to harm their fraternal neighbours. another example is the selflessness of the people of anhwei province, who have allowed a canal to be dug on their land to drain off excess water from honan province. at times, when flood water rushes down from the hills, the honan people prefer to let their own crops rather than anhwei's be ruined; they have in fact built dykes to protect anhwei province.

at the water-control construction sites throughout china, people feel the warmth of the socialist system which inspires the arduous but rewarding water-control work.

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Three)

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 1, 1974)

in the 25 years since the founding of new china, and particularly since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution eight years ago, chairman mao's brilliant materialist and dialectical thinking has been disseminated among the hundreds of millions of people on an unprecedented scale; and among other things this has helped forward china's water conservancy work.

the chinese people, while building water control projects, have turned their attention to the dialectical relationship between irrigation facilities and soil improvement. thanks to the movement to criticize lin piao and rectify the style of work and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius that has followed on this, china in the last winter-spring period expanded and improved irrigation on 3,300,000 hectares of land, levelled 5,200,000 hectares, deep-ploughed 13,000,000 hectares, terraced 930,000 hectares, and transformed 730,000 hectares of low-yield land. the beneficial result of water conservancy work this year has exceeded that of any previous year since liberation.

drought used to be the main menace to farming in the vast northern china area. annual rainfall is small and the rivers often run dry. to tap the known, abundant underground water sources had long been the desire of the people there. but in the old society most villages could not trace the underground water, relying as they did on geomancy. after liberation, it is true that the people made considerable progress in tapping and using underground water. however, so long as the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and idealist apriorism exerted their influence, the results were limited. many areas were declared unsuitable for sinking wells and the people were unable to grasp the laws governing the location of underground water supplies.

during the cultural revolution, the rural cadres and peasants in north china, proceeding from the materialist theory of knowledge, believed that they could get to know the objective world no matter how complicated, and that underground water, as a matter of objective reality, was bound to have laws of its own. adhering to the scientific approach of practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge, they kept up investigations and study and scientific analysis. as a result, a number of pump wells were sunk in eastern kansu, northern shensi and northwestern shansi, areas used to be known as water-deficient and unsuitable for sinking wells. in all, china now has 1.3 million pump wells, which irrigate 7,300,000 hectares of land.

the cadres, workers and poor and lower-middle peasants consciously apply chairman mao's philosophical thinking to their work and carefully sum up their experience. they have improved the implements and equipment they use, and also the methods of sinking wells and the distribution of the wells, and solved various other problems in locating fresh and salt water strata. in hantan administrative region in hopei province, a 70-year-old worker who had little schooling spent two years -- with the help of his grandson at school -- writing more than 100,000 words summing up his rich experience in well-sinking. this book has now been distributed throughout the region as teaching material.

large areas of land in southwest china have a peculiar karst topography and there was an extreme dearth of water. during the dry seasons, not a speck of water was to be found above ground. the fields were desiccated and crops withered. yet the murmur of underground water could be detected in some places even by ear.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution members of the kwangsi hydrogeological team surveyed a total of 2,200 square kilometres of open space between mountain heights and 44 deep caverns and eventually verified the exact location of 19 underground water sources, enough to provide irrigation for 2,660 hectares of farmland and drinking water for more than 10,000 people. from the large quantity of data they accumulated, the hydrogeological workers gradually grasped the laws governing the development of karst formation underground and the movement of underground water. they compiled a map showing the underground water flow in karst areas and summed up a whole series of methods for exploring the underground water in these areas.

How Chinese People Control Rivers (Four)
[End of Series]

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

the chinese people's achievements in water-control testify to the truth of chairman mao's teaching that "socialism has freed not only the labouring people and the means of production from the old society, but also the vast realm of nature which could not be made use of in the old society."

twentyfive years ago, the chinese people were still battling against floods to protect their homes

and struggling against drought for their very lives. today they have a much higher ideal. they aim to control the rivers not only in a commune or a brigade, a region or a county, or even on the scale of a province or river valley, but over the whole of china.

in the northern part of kiangsu province, we visited the chiangtu electrical drainage and irrigation project, the largest of its kind so far in china. it is a water-control network with three big drainage and irrigation pumping stations and a dozen other projects that link the yangtze and huai rivers. during a drought, the network pumps water from the yangtze to northern kiangsu's lihsia river and when there is flood, it drains off excess water from the lihsia river to the yangtze.

a still bigger pumping station is now under construction. the many technicians and workers engaged on it are resolved to apply the following idea: "the yangtze has flown eastward aimlessly for millions of years. we shall now make part of its water cross mountains and flow purposefully northward, to irrigate farmland in northern china."

such lofty aspirations and the overall planning and work to make them come true, to transform age-old rivers and mountains and make them really serve the chinese people -- this is an outstanding feature in today's water-control construction.

north china experienced a drought in the summer of 1973. the industrial city of tientsin was short of water. so water from the yellow river was diverted to help it out. the water was directed through the "people's victory canal" in honan, along the wei river and then on through the grand canal, in all moving through thirty counties and cities in honan, shantung and hopei provinces.

to bring southern china's excess water to northern china and criss-cross the entire country with rivers and canals, so that every part of china is covered with green -- this is still in many respects a plan on paper. but its realization is not so very far off and the people are working for it with zeal.

in a mountain village in the central part of szechwan province we met a 55-year-old poor peasant named yuan tse-chuan, an animal-breeder of a production team. ever since 1967 he has been using every bit of his spare time to survey and chart the water resources of jenshou county where water was scarce. in the past year or so, he has travelled a total distance of one thousand kilometres, covering a dozen communes in the county. he has spent many a sleepless night drawing up maps based on the hydrological data

he has collected. on the basis of all this material, he has made proposals to the county leadership concerning the overall water conservancy work in the county. he has done all this though he has trouble with his eyesight. in fact the old man, after making more than sixty corrections, has worked out a complete water conservancy blueprint for the whole county. this amateur blueprint crystallizes the devotion of a poor peasant to the people.

a veteran worker named shih en-chiu has been working for the past 23 years on one water-control site after another. he is now working on a key project connected with a newly-dug canal north of the huai river. he goes back home to his family just once a year and, even so, many a time he has rushed back tp work before his holiday was over. he has never asked the leadership for particular consideration or special reward. he often says: "we shouldn't think of our small family only, but should think more of our socialist motherland exclamation"

such heroes are countless today among china's builders. is there any trace of helplessness such as was common in the face of natural disasters in the old days? no, there isn't. as chairman mao pointed out in the great leap forward year of 1958: "the working people on the 9,600,000 square kilometres of the people's republic of china have really begun to be the rulers of our land."

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND CONFUCIUS

Criticism of Lin Piao and Confucius Changes Mental Outlook of Chinese Peasants

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Nov. 2, 1974)

the movement of criticism of lin piao and confucius is clearing away the remaining influence of confucian doctrines operating in the minds of chinese peasants for thousands of years; it is inspiring their efforts to build a new socialist countryside.

this is what impressed me most during my recent visit to the noted county of linhsien, honan province.

linhsien is noted for the fact that in the ten years between 1960 and 1969, the people cut through mountains and built the 1,500-kilometre-long red flag canal that leads water in from the other side of the taihang mountains

and irrigates most of the county's dry land. the once grain-deficient county has thus achieved a surplus. the heroic efforts of the linhsien people have attracted large numbers of visitors from all parts of the country.

linhsien just reaped a rich harvest of autumn crops. the continuing re-making of nature presents a moving scene, with the booming explosion of dynamite on the hillsides and the preparation of new projects for removing peaks and creating more terraced land. below, on the lower levels, the people are busy transporting manure and deep-ploughing the fields. more and more stretches of levelled land are being created and irrigation ditches are being extended across more fields. with the problem of irrigation having been basically solved, the people are now concentrating on soil improvement.

all this transforming of nature cannot be separated from the offensives launched by the people of linhsien in the sphere of ideology. wall newspapers criticizing lin piao and confucius abound in the county towns and villages. story-telling, ballad-singing parties and performances of one-act play, heartily eulogize the new socialist things. lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius are mercilessly analysed and condemned.

a leading member of the linhsien county remarked to me: "remoulding ideology is more arduous than building the red flag canal. only by continuously arming the peasants ideologically with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and by ceaselessly exposing the influence of revisionism, capitalism and confucianism can we win new economic victories.

by their success in creating the red flag canal, the people of linhsien county are in the position to elaborate the thesis that history is made by the working people and to expose and ridicule the reactionary nonsense of confucius and lin piao about "heavenly mandates" and "innate genius".

at a meeting of members of a production brigade, held just by a newly installed tap of running water in front of the former "dragon king" (rain buddha) temple", the elderly poor peasant shih wan-chin said, with passion: "in the old society, the exploiting classes tried to trick us into putting blind faith in the dragon king and the 'heavenly mandates'. but while incense was being burnt inside the temple, people died of hunger outside. never did the dragon king display any divine powers. the peasants continued to suffer oppression and exploitation which took a heavy toll of their lives. in the serious drought of 1942, three of my family died of starvation and one was beaten to death by a landlord."

the contrast between past sufferings and present happiness has fired the peasants with ever greater enthusiasm for socialism. many of them commented on the fact that only through work for the sake of revolution have they been able to acquire running water for drinking and for turning the dry land into irrigated land, and to gather rich harvests in the teeth of long dry spells. "the 'mandate of heaven' is deceitful rubbish", said one peasant, "only by following chairman mao in making revolution can we achieve complete emancipation."

in the course of their concrete arduous activities in daring to re-make nature and building the red flag canal, the people of linhsien county criticized the idealist conception of history. their discussions around the reactionary notion spread by lin piao and confucius that "history is made by heroes" have also helped to eliminate many remnants of the doctrines of confucius and mencius left in the minds of people. tuchiachuang village had an area of fertile land with a hilly mound in the centre, which was said "to bring luck and if it be removed, the people would suffer catastrophes." after the red flag canal was built, the mound stood in the way of the flowing water. during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, kao yin-fu, leader of the party group of the no. 4 production team, raised the slogan: "remove the mound and build tachai-type farmland". the masses extended their criticism of the "heavenly mandates", and the members of the production team, male and female, old and young, joined their efforts in removing the mound and in its place built fertile farmland that gives high yields irrespective of excessive rain or long dry spells.

a contingent of activists in studying marxism, consisting mainly of poor and lower-middle peasants, has emerged, i discovered, during the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. among them many are revolutionary pathbreakers in transforming nature and vanguards in making revolution in the spheres of ideology. they have helped the party organizations to deepen the criticism movement. now the county has nearly ten thousand theoretical study groups and more than forty thousand theoretical coaches.

one of the activists is yang chiao-chin who graduated from a senior high school six years ago. daughter of a poor peasant, she plunged into the criticism movement full of revolutionary fervour. helped by leading members of the county party committee, she went to many villages to make social investigations and acquaint herself with the class struggle, past and present, and the hangover of the doctrines of confucius and mencius among the masses. she then wrote a series of lectures in popular language on the struggle between the legalist and confucian schools in chinese history. after hearing her lecture, the masses saw more clearly that the struggle to replace the old with the new in the social system and in the sphere of ideas was a long and complicated struggle between the two

lines going back to ancient times. by following the confucian concept of "restrain oneself and return to the rites", both liu shao-chi and lin piao tried to make the chinese people deviate from the party's basic line and pull china back onto the old path of capitalism. so the peasants saw more clearly why it was necessary to criticize lin piao and confucius penetratingly, persevere in progress and socialist revolution and oppose retrogression and the restoration of capitalism.

there are quite a number of keen theoretical coaches in the many production brigades in linhsien county. among them is the carpenter jen wu-mao, who used to be a rather shy, retiring sort of person. now, after conscientious study, he has become a lively activist in criticizing lin piao and confucius and has joined enthusiastically in the task of weeding out poisonous concepts in books and plays that publicize the doctrines of confucius and mencius. another activist is the 60-year-old poor woman peasant kuo yin-tsai who was illiterate until a few years ago. now, after hard study at an evening school, she can even read books on theory. in the current movement, she has written an article of criticism of lin piao and helped a dozen other old women study chairman mao's works.

i attended a peasant political evening school which is doing basic work in helping the masses break with the old ideas and concepts and arousing their enthusiasm for socialism. i listened to lectures on china's history, and especially on the struggle between the confucian and legalist schools before the chin dynasty. the teachers were an old peasant instructor and a woman instructor, who spoke in simple, vivid and popular language. they also linked the crimes of lin piao and company in attacking and underrating the achievements made by linhsien county, noted as an advanced unit throughout china, and exposed and condemned the ultra-right essence of the lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

another example is the decision of the nantsaisang production brigade of the tsaisang people's commune to build a 2,000-metre channel winding up the mountainside. considering the brigade's strength, the cadres planned to build 900 metres of the channel before the autumn harvest. but the workers of the brigade's theoretical group suggested that the party branch should hold an on-the-spot meeting at the worksite, where the confucian fallacy that "the highest are the wise and the lowest are the stupid" came in for a hammering; as a result of the meeting both cadres and ordinary commune members multiplied their enthusiasm and built the whole channel in 20 days and nights, moving 10,000 cubic metres of earth and stone work in record time.

the movement of criticism of lin piao and confucius has added to the revolutionary spirit of the people of linhsien county. a new fighting target has been set

and a new leap is in the making throughout the county in the wake of the completion of the red flag canal.

with soaring enthusiasm, the 750,000 people in the county are building reservoirs, pump stations and aqueducts and digging wells and tunnels to form a county-wide irrigation network, to give more scope to the red flag canal. while constructing supplementary water conservancy projects, they are damming gullies and building terraced fields on hill slopes and reclaiming wasteland alongside the rivers. since last year the county has deep-ploughed and levelled over 13,000 hectares of land, brought 3,000 hectares of wasteland under cultivation and built 1,300 kilometres of stone embankments for the terraced fields.

the commune members have growing confidence that "man is sure to triumph over nature". projects formerly no less than a commune or even a few communes combined could tackle are now undertaken by a single production brigade. relying on its own strength, the liuma production brigade of the hengshui people's commune has built a double-deck aqueduct, 15 metres high and 680 metres long. the lower deck is for transportation. the whole job was finished in 160 days of hard work.

the communes and brigades in linhsien county are now urging the masses to sum up their experience. the county has just held a meeting of cadres of county, commune, brigade and team levels to work out future plans. leading members of the county party committee has brought with them more than 1,200 cadres to work in the rural people's communes and help lead the broad masses to grasp revolution and promote production.

HSIASHA ISLANDS

Jen-min Jih-pao Article Commends Photo Exhibition on Hsisha Islands

(NCNA-English - Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

"militant and pulsating with the spirit of our era" is how the "people's daily" describes a current peking photographic exhibition on the hsisha islands in the south china sea. the article is entitled "beautiful hsisha, pictures of heroic sons and daughters".

it will be recalled that on january 15, 1974 the saigon authorities in south vietnam sent naval and air forces to encroach on the yungle islands of china's hsisha archipelago. on january 19 they also attacked

china's chenhang island, killing and wounding a number of chinese fishermen and militiamen. when their warships opened fire on chinese patrol vessels, the chinese naval units, fishermen and local militia fought back in self-defense. it was against this background that a team of photographers headed by wu chen-chao went to the hsisha islands to take the photos now on display at the exhibition.

the nearly 100 colour photos, the article says, show the skill with which the photographers evoke the natural beauty of the islands, records how archaeologists establish that they were china's territory from ancient times and reflects the courage and daily life of the armymen and civilians armed by marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought.

the article calls the exhibition "a sharp dagger aimed at imperialism, revisionism and reaction which covet the chinese territory and at the traitor lin piao." the photographs are an ideological and political lesson in patriotism and revolutionary heroism.

the photographers consciously use the proletarian standpoint and serve proletarian politics by relating their photographic art to the current important political struggle at home and abroad. they apply chairman mao's teaching: "the revolutionary struggle on the ideological and artistic fronts must be subordinate to the political struggle."

the exhibition opens with a shot of a militia patrol under china's red national flag fluttering against the blue sky over the hsisha islands. it shows that the chinese people resolutely defend every inch of their territory and will deal invaders head-on blows.

a group of photos present archaeological workers and some of their finds on the hsisha islands. these islands, like the nansha, chungsha and tungsha islands in the south china sea, have been chinese territory since ancient times.

the photographers present the natural beauty of the hsisha islands with deep feeling and love for the motherland. they give the pictures a clear-cut political tendency to arouse the strong feeling of patriotism among the people.

an aerial photo presents the hsisha islands studding the blue waters of the sea like pearls glowing in the sun's rays. another photograph shows a flock of birds winging across the sky and rows of wild flowering crabapple trees standing tall as if on sentry duty.

assimilating the experience in the creation of the model revolutionary theatrical works, the photographers pose proletarian heroes against the background of fierce class struggle and two-line struggle. they are skilled in bringing these heroes to life through typical episodes, details and scenery.

the photo "hearts of hsisha island fighters turn toward peking" presents a group of p.l.a. men sitting around a radio listening to news from peking. their rapt attention and happy smiles convey their profound class feeling for chairman mao and the party central committee.

another photo "engrave this on our minds" shows two fighters chatting as they inscribe the pledge "defend hsisha islands" on vests, reflecting the determination of the people's soldiers to defend china's sacred territory and seas.

a tracking shot entitled "militiawomen go into action" blurs the scenery to heighten the speed of a group of running militiawomen assembling at the first call.

"mess crew on battlefront" shows a kitchen crew working round stoves under difficult conditions to prepare food for the fighters. thin smoke rising from the fires in the misty light is set against a background of a heavily-leafed crabapple tree.

some other photographs show that the people on the hsisha islands have continued to broaden and deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. the article commends the team for its achievements in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art and capturing typical scenes of the heroic people of the hsisha islands, the armymen and civilians.

SMALL INDUSTRIES

Small Industry Prospers in East China Hsien

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Nov. 3, 1974)

a mountainous county in east china has developed a number of small industries by making full use of local resources.

chienteh county, situated in western chekiang, now has 211 industrial enterprises producing coal, iron, chemical fertilizer, insecticides, cement, foodstuffs, textiles, paper, semi-conductors, etc. apart from the industries run at the county or commune level, there are over 700 workshops run by production brigades or teams. the county's 1973 industrial output was 4.7 times that of 1965, the year preceding the great proletarian cultural revolution. before liberation, only a few handicraft shops were found here.

the county's rich coal reserves were exploited for the first time in the cultural revolution. in response to chairman mao's call for changing the situation in which coal had to be transported to south china from the north, the local people found coal deposits at more than 300 points and opened a number of coal pits. today the county no longer depends on coal from north china, but is supplying its surplus coal to nearby cities.

the opening of coal pits provided conditions for building other industries. iron works and chemical fertilizer, insecticide and farm machinery plants sprang up in quick succession.

ten housewives at meicheng town set up a cement workshop to support farmland improvement in the countryside. they learned technique at a county-run cement plant which later sent workers to give them guidance. they produced 5,000 tons of cement in a few years.

the county adheres to the principle of self-reliance in developing local industry. county-run factories depend mainly on local financial revenue, while those run by communes and production brigades draw on their public accumulation funds. many of the machines are made by the workers themselves. at the county-run hsinanchiang chemical fertilizer plant, the workers built sixty percent of the equipment.

the growth of local industries accelerated farm mechanization. while large farm machines are supplied by the state, the small ones are manufactured locally. the county has in the main mechanized irrigation and

Reproduced from best available copy.

drainage, threshing and the processing of farm products and fodder. the tractor-ploughed acreage has increased steadily and accounts for 70 percent of the land in some communes.

local industries provide the countryside with much synthetic ammonia, phosphate fertilizer and insecticides. using local cement, the county has built more than 400 small reservoirs and a number of electric pumping stations since 1971. irrigated land that gives high yields irrespective of excessive rain or long dry spell accounts for 72 percent of the total cultivated acreage, a twofold increase over 1965. the county's per-hectare grain output topped the 6-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development for six years running and surpassed 7.5 tons in the last two years.

GOOD HARVESTS

North China Village Reaps Good Harvest in Movement to Criticize Lin Piao and Confucius

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 3, 1974)

the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius brought a good grain harvest to a production brigade on the outskirts of tientsin this year. the average per-hectare yield was 50 per cent higher than last year's.

led by the party organization, cadres and commune members of the hsiaochinchuang production brigade, paoti county, have deepened their criticism of lin piao's revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius representing the ideology of the reactionary and decadent classes. this raised their consciousness of class struggle, of the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the commune members said: "lin piao wanted to restore capitalism; we want to go all out to build socialism. we must keep up our political progress and take big strides in production."

discussing the production plan for this year, many cadres and commune members proposed raising the grain yield from 4.12 to 5.25 tons per hectare. but some people considered the target too high.

as the commune members' enthusiasm rose in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, they

felt that even the 5.25 ton target was a bit conservative and raised it to 6 tons per hectare.

the production brigade's low-lying farmland is liable to waterlogging or drought. last spring, a severe drought prevented the seeds from sprouting. cadres and commune members strengthened their determination to conquer nature through a criticism of the confucian fallacy of "everything is decided by heaven." the whole brigade, men and women, old and young, turned out to re-sow the fields and ensured a full stand of the crops.

a heavy downpour waterlogged the fields one night last june. in an intensive battle the next morning, cadres and commune members drained off the excessive water in a few hours.

the crops were attacked by pests in late summer. the commune peasants summed up their pest-control experience, and killed the pests in three days by spraying a mixture of insecticides and stove ashes on the maize and sorghum crops.

after winning a good autumn harvest in the teeth of natural adversities, the commune peasants of hsiaochinchuang went right on to level the farmland and sow winter wheat. they have enlarged the wheat acreage and applied much farmyard manure to gain another good harvest next year.

TEA-OIL

China's Leading Tea-Oil Producer Achieves Record Output

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 3, 1974)

tea-oil output in hunan province, china's leading producer, hit a record high during 1971-1973, three consecutive years of stable high yields. another good harvest is expected this year.

hunan is a traditional producer of tea-oil which accounts for more than half of the vegetable oil supply for its population.

in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, party organizations strengthened leadership over tea-oil

production by seriously carrying out chairman mao's principle, "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development".

tea-oil trees are grown on some 46,000 hectares in leiyang county. the local cadres and peasants grasp both grain and tea-oil production, and have assigned 8,000 people as tea-oil tree planters. in 1973 the county produced 4,365 tons of tea-oil as compared with 1,700 tons in 1970. during 1971-1973 the county supplied 6,000 tons to the state, doubling the state purchase quota.

a production brigade under matien people's commune in yunghsing county carried out extensive scientific experiments. it organized 110 people into three-in-one groups composed of cadres, experienced peasants and educated young people, who experimented on the transplantation of saplings, the prevention and cure of the anthracnose disease and the regeneration of old trees. the brigade's output has trebled since 1966.

a production team in changsha county interplanted tea-oil trees with peanuts and rape and achieved a per-hectare yield of 750 kilograms of edible oil.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chi Teng-kuei and Chen Yung-kuei Meet Albanian Friendship Visiting Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

chi teng-kuei and chen yung-kuei, members of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the albanian friendship visiting group led by tahir minxhozi, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and first secretary of the kruja regional party committee, with myzafer sulejmani, secretary of the pogradec regional party committee, as deputy leader.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla was present on the occasion.

present were also leading members of the china travel and tourism administrative bureau and other organizations concerned, including yang kung-su, cheng chih-ping, liu ju-kun, pi hsueh-chien and tao yung-nien.

Vice Chairman of Albanian Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Sports Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 2, 1974)

xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of the people's republic of albania, today received all members of the chinese sports delegation led by li ching-chuan, leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission.

present on the occasion were thoma deliana, minister of education and culture; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and veiz lelo, chairman of the albanian state physical culture and sports committee.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

the meeting proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

Vice Chairman of Albanian Council of Ministers Receives Chinese Linguistics Study Group

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 2, 1974)

xhafer spahiu, vice-chairman of the council of ministers of the people's republic of albania, received the visiting linguistics study group of the people's republic of china here today.

present on the occasion were aleks buda, chairman of the albanian academy of sciences; reiz malile, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and androkli kostallari, director of the institute of linguistics and literature under the academy of sciences.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

the meeting proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Algerian Ambassador Leaves Post for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

chaieb taleb-bendiab, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the democratic people's republic of algeria to china, left his post for home today.

Secretary-General of Algerian National Defense Ministry Receives Head of Chinese Military Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 1, 1974)

lieutenant colonel abdelhamid latreche, secretary-general of the ministry of national defence of algeria, yesterday evening received chin chi-wei, head of the visiting chinese military goodwill delegation and commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army.

they had a cordial and friendly talk.

Chinese Delegation Lay Wreath at Martyrs' Tomb in Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 2, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine-building, and the military goodwill delegation led by chin chi-wei, commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army, laid a wreath today at el alia cemetery, the cemetery of the martyrs of algerian armed revolution.

chinese ambassador lin chung was also present on the occasion.

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Premiere in Annaba, Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 3, 1974)

the chinese peking opera troupe of peking gave a premiere at the regional theatre of annaba last night presenting the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountain."

the chinese troupe has come to algeria to attend the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the country's armed revolution and on a performance tour.

present at the premiere were ahmed dib, leading member of the national liberation front of annaba province; benhassine mahmoud, chairman of the reception committee; sid ahmed agoumi, director general of regional theatres of the east; as well as leading members of departments concerned and mass organizations.

the main streets of annaba city were decorated with multi-colour bunting on the festive days in celebration of the 20th anniversary of the armed revolution. the national flags of algeria and china fluttered in the wind over the theatre on revolution street at the centre of the city. strung across the entrance of the theatre was a huge banner inscribed with: "welcome to the peking opera troupe of peking". on display in the lobby were a photo of president boumedienne taken with members of the troupe during his visit to china last spring and snapshots of scenes from "azalea mountain".

the revolutionary modern peking opera the "azalea mountain" received sincere welcome from the algerian people who have the glorious tradition of opposing

imperialism and colonialism. in the more than two hours' performance, the audience constantly applauded the excellent performance of the chinese artists.

at the end of the performance, the leaders of annaba province warmly shook hands with the leaders of the peking opera troupe congratulating them on their successful performance. two algerian girls mounted the stage amidst the strains of "long live algeria" and presented bouquets to actress yang chun-hsia who played the role of ko hsiang and actor ma yung-an who played the role of lei kang in the opera. the chinese artists received a warm and long standing ovation and the hall was permeated with a joyful and friendly atmosphere.

on the evening of october 31, the peking opera troupe gave a special soiree in annaba in celebration of the 20th anniversary of algeria's armed revolution. at the soiree, the chinese artists performed the second, third and ninth acts of "azalea mountain" and fragments from the model revolutionary peking operas of "taking tiger mountain by strategy", "shachiapang" and "on the docks". the orchestra of the troupe also played algerian melodies and chinese classical music.

the soiree was attended by ahmed ali ghezali, new governor of annaba province, leading member of the national liberation front of the province ahmed dib and sector commander mostapha hachmaoui. governor ghezali expressed thanks to the chinese friends for bringing revolutionary literature and art to the algerian people on the occasion of the 20th anniversary of the country's armed revolution. veteran fighters in the war against colonialism were very pleased to see the "azalea mountain." the audience was deeply moved by the revolutionary heroism of ko hsiang.

the stage art was described by the audience as "magnificent", "perfect" and "impressive" and the acrobatics as "astonishing" and "incredible". they praised the music as "very delightful" and "full of life".

the troupe arrived in annaba on october 28 from algiers. in the afternoon, the head and deputy head of the troupe yu hui-yung and chang ko-ming and its principal performers yang chun-hsia and ma yung-an were received by ahmed bouderba, governor of annaba province, who expressed welcome to them.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Cultural Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

the eight-member australian cultural delegation led by professor p.h. karmel, chairman of the australian council for the arts, wound up its visit to peking and left here by air to tour shanghai and kwangchow before going home.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by wang man-tien, deputy head of the cultural group under the state council, and leading members of departments concerned including wu fan-wu, hsiao teh and hou tsai-lin.

australian ambassador to china s.a. fitzgerald was present.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets British Delegation of China Policy Study Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua met here this afternoon with the british delegation of the china policy study group made up of cyril offord, colin penn and richard hensman. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were chung han-chiu and liu cheng.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

an economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister, arrived here from hanoi by special plane this afternoon on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government.

the national flags of the kingdom of cambodia and china flew at the peking airport today. the delegation was warmly greeted at the airport by vice-premier li hsien-nien, keng piao, head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned han nien-lung, yao yi-lin, chang tsai-chien, shen chien, han tsung-cheng, chang chih-ming, liang chang-wu, chen hsi-yu and fang kao.

present at the airport to greet the delegation were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth, as well as chan youran, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and his wife, keat chhon and his wife, van piny and his wife and cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and his wife.

also present were nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, and tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam here.

cambodian ambassador to the democratic republic of viet nam sien an accompanied the delegation to peking.

sun hao, chinese ambassador to cambodia who had gone specially to hanoi to welcome the delegation, arrived here by the same plane.

Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation Leaves Hanoi for Peking

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Nov. 3, 1974)

the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister, left here by special plane for peking today for a friendship visit to china after concluding its friendship visit to viet nam.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were: le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the d.r.v.n. government; dang viet chau, vice-premier; tran huu duyet, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front; dang thi, cabinet minister; nguyen co thach, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and nguyen thuong, d.r.v.n. ambassador to the kingdom of cambodia.

also present at the airport were: nguyen van tien, head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the d.r.v.n. and khamphay boupha, head of the representation of the lao patriotic front in the d.r.v.n.

chinese ambassador fu hao was also present.

chinese ambassador to the kingdom of cambodia sun hao who came here specially to meet the cambodian guests accompanied them to peking.

according to vna report, during the delegation's stay in viet nam, vice-premier dang viet chau and special adviser ieng sary held talks on october 29 and november 1 in an atmosphere permeated with militant solidarity and fraternal friendship.

Chinese Leaders Meet Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

chinese leaders chang chün-chiao and li hsien-nien met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with all members of the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c.

cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun was present on the occasion.

present also were keng piao, head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of departments concerned han nien-lung, chang tsai-chien, shen chien, chang chih-ming, fang kao, tien shu-chien, liang feng and kao chien-chung, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Gives Banquet in Honor of Cambodian Economic and Financial Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister.

among the guests were samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the r.g.n.u.c., and madame penn nouth, and chan youran, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon and van piny and madame van piny, cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and madame toch kham doeun and cambodian ambassador to the democratic republic of viet nam sien an.

attending the banquet were comrade chang chun-chiao, and leading comrades of departments concerned, including keng piao, han nien-lung, yao yi-lin, chang tsai-chien, shen chien, han tsung-cheng, chang chih-ming, liang chang-wu, chen hsi-yu, fang kao, kung chao-nien, wang lei, hao liang, lin chia-mei, wang shih-yen, yang chi, and chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao and his wife chao chieh.

the banquet was held in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people. the national flags of the kingdom of cambodia and china were hung in the banquet hall.

in his speech, vice-premier li hsien-nien expressed gratitude to the cambodian delegation headed by special adviser ieng sary for paying a friendly visit to china

from the heroic land of cambodia, bringing glad tidings of the cambodian people's victories and the profound friendship of the comrades-in-arms at the front to the chinese people.

he said: "for independence and national liberation, the heroic cambodian people have held high the banner 'against u.s. aggression and for national salvation', persevered in the correct line of people's war, defied sacrifices, fought valiant battles and brought about an excellent situation. "the cambodian people's armed forces for national liberation have since the beginning of this year launched successive offensives on various battlefields and annihilated much of the enemy's effective strength. of late, it won new victories in defeating the monsoon season offensives by the traitorous lon nol clique. "the liberated zones are being expanded. in line with the n.u.f.c.'s line of independence, self-determination and self-reliance in developing economy, the people in the liberated zones launched a mass production campaign and have made remarkable achievements. an atmosphere of vigour and vitality prevails everywhere in the liberated zones. "at the same time, the r.g.n.u.c. has constantly developed its friendly ties with third world countries. it is recognized by more than sixty countries. its international prestige is rising daily. the cambodian people have friends all over the world.

"the chinese people are inspired by every victory scored by the fraternal cambodian people on all fronts. we cordially wish our cambodian comrades-in-arms still greater successes in their struggles to come," he said.

"smarting under the telling blows by patriotic armymen and civilians of cambodia, the traitorous lon nol clique is disintegrating and beset with difficulties. economy in the lon nol-ruled areas is worsening and the struggle by the people of various walks of life against the fascist rule is rising with each passing day. not long ago, the traitorous phnom penh clique under u.s. instigation made a 'peace negotiation' proposal in an attempt to hoodwink public opinion. as soon as it came out, the proposal was thoroughly exposed and solemnly condemned by the cambodian people and despised by the world public opinion," vice-premier li hsien-nien said.

he pointed out: "no matter how the traitorous lon nol clique changes its tactics and no matter how the united states tries to inflate its morale, the traitorous clique will not escape its inevitable failure."

the chinese vice-premier reiterated: "the chinese government firmly supports the solemn and just stand of head of state and chairman of n.u.f.c. samdech

norodom sihanouk and the royal government of national union of cambodia concerning the settlement of the cambodian question."

vice-premier li hsien-nien stressed: "the chinese and cambodian people are close comrades-in-arms and brothers sharing weal and woe. in the protracted revolutionary struggles against imperialism, we have consistently supported and helped each other. the chinese government and people, in line with the great leader chairman mao's teachings, will as always go all out to support the cambodian people in their just struggle until complete victory is won exclamation"

in his speech, delegation leader ieng sary said: "although cambodia is situated far from china and although our people are at present busy resisting the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys, we are still following closely the great victories won by the chinese people in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and in socialist construction."

the delegation leader gave an account of the victories won by the cambodian armed forces and people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. he said that pinned down by the cambodian people and army in the previous dry season, the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys the traitorous clique of lon nol, sirik matak, son ngoc thanh, cheng heng, in tam, long boret and sosthene ferrandez tried to take advantage of torrents in the recent rainy season for military manoeuvres in an attempt to drive the cambodian armed forces far away from the cities, especially from phnom penh, their last lair. however, the rainy season and torrents are over. their so-called "me barom chey" operation and other operations were all smashed by the cambodian people and army and the enemy's effective strength suffered great losses.

he pointed out that simultaneous with its military defeats, the phnom penh traitorous clique also met with extremely grave and daily worsening financial and economic crises which could never be solved by the traitorous clique and its master -- u.s. imperialism.

he spoke of the achievements in economic affairs won by the cambodian people under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia with head of state samdech norodom sihanouk as chairman, and the royal government of national union of cambodia with samdech penn nouth as prime minister and his excellency khieu samphan as deputy prime minister. delegation leader ieng sary said: "in the past four years and more, our people, with rifle in one hand and hoe in the other and by vigorously developing production, have not only

improved their life but also rendered tremendous support to the front. our people are now engaged in a great campaign for vigorous development of production. this will enable the cambodian nation and people to continue the war against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys and the war for national liberation, no matter how long the war will last."

he said: "our cambodian nation and people have a glorious tradition of fighting valiantly against foreign colonialism and imperialism including vicious u.s. imperialism. in order to win great strategic victory, our cambodian people, fighters and cadres have shed much blood and sweat on the cambodian battlefield where fighting is raging. our cambodian people will carry on fighting till final victory, that is, to liberate all the land of cambodia and the entire cambodian people."

in conclusion, delegation leader ieng sary expressed his conviction that the rock-firm revolutionary friendship and militant unity long forged by the cambodian and chinese people will surely grow stronger. no force can shake them now or in the future.

after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of the kingdom of cambodia and china.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Socialist Party Activists' Delegation Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

the japanese socialist party activists' delegation led by yuuji soga left here for home by air yesterday after concluding its friendly visit to china.

seeing the delegation off at the airport was sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

while in china, the delegation visited peking, yenan, the tachai production brigade and the taching oilfield.

Chinese Mural Painting Exhibition Opens in Japan

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 2, 1974)

the exhibition of reproductions of china's han and tang mural paintings opened today in kitakyushu city, fukuoka prefecture.

more than 500 people including hikaru kamei, governor of fukuoka; gohei tani, mayor of kitakyushu; takeshi matsuo, speaker of the kitakyushu municipal assembly; and japanese friends from fine arts, archeological and other professions attended the opening ceremony.

kenzo nakajima, director general, torao miyakawa, deputy director general, of the japan-china cultural exchange association, especially went to kitakyushu from tokyo to attend the ceremony.

members of the chinese delegation of the exhibition led by wang yeh-chiu, chinese ambassador chen chu and representatives of chinese residents in fukuoka were also present.

gohei tani, kenzo nakajima, and wang yeh-chiu in their speeches unanimously expressed the desire to promote friendship and mutual understanding between the chinese and japanese peoples through cultural exchange.

the chinese delegation of the exhibition arrived in tokyo on october 29 at the invitation of the japan-china cultural exchange association and kitakyushu city. the next evening, kenzo nakajima, director-general of the association, gave a reception in honour of the delegation.

Chinese Central Philharmonic Society Group Gives Concert in Urawa City, Saitama Prefecture

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 3, 1974)

the visiting group of the central philharmonic society of china gave a concert in urawa city, saitama prefecture, yesterday evening to an appreciative audience totalling 1,300. the symphonic suite "the white-haired girl", a selection of excerpts from the symphonic music "taking tiger mountain by strategy" and chinese classic and folk music were played at the concert.

yawara hata, governor of saitama prefecture, takeo arai, chairman of the saitama prefectural headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), and yang wan-lai, chairman of the saitama prefectural association of chinese residents, were present at the concert.

bouquets were presented to the group by governor hata, the saitama prefectural headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), and the saitama prefectural association of chinese residents.

at the end of the performance, governor hata, takeo arai and others shook hands with lin li-yun, head of the chinese group to congratulate her on the success of the concert.

lin li-yun, head, kang hsin-pin, deputy head, and some members of the group called on governor yawara hata yesterday afternoon.

the chinese group went to urawa city from tokyo yesterday afternoon and returned here the same evening after the performance.

yesterday morning, lin li-yun, kang hsin-pin and some members of the group called on aiichiro fujiyama, chairman of the dietmen's league for japan-china friendship.

over 100 japanese musicians and the chinese group had a get-together on november 1. the japanese were from the nhk symphony orchestra, the tokyo mixed chorus, the four-member japanese music band, the "yomiuri shimbun" symphony orchestra, the tokyo symphony orchestra, the yokosuka symphony orchestra, and the imperial household agency.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Ambassador Gives Banquet for Visit of Delegation of General Federation of Trade Unions of Korea to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china gave a banquet at noon today for the visit to china of the delegation of the general federation of trade unions of korea led by jo song il, vice-chairman of the central committee of the federation.

attending the banquet were keng piao and chang hsiang-shan, head and deputy-head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, chang shih-chung, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, and leading members of departments concerned han hsi-ya, tien shu-chien, mao pao-chung and representatives of the peking workers.

the banquet was alive with warm expressions of friendship. delegation leader jo song il said in his toast that through their current visit to china, they got a better understanding of the fact that the unbreakable militant friendship and unity between the people of korea and china can not be disrupted by any force on earth. he wished the fraternal chinese working class and people still greater victories in carrying out the fighting tasks laid down by the tenth national congress of the chinese communist party.

in his reply, chang hsiang-shan said: "we feed greatly encouraged by the delegation's visit to china. it gives us a good opportunity to learn from the korean workers and other people." "the visit has made beneficial contributions to the consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the workers and people of our two countries," he noted. he said that the chinese workers and people are determined to further unite with the heroic korean workers and people, support and encourage each other in the future common struggle and strive for further development of the friendship between china and korea.

Cemeteries of Fallen Heroes of CPV Founded in Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 2, 1974)

a ceremony marking the founding of a cemetery of fallen heroes of the chinese people's volunteers was held in pyongsan county, north hwanghae province on october 30.

among the over 300 people present at the ceremony were hwang byong chol, secretary of the north hwanghae provincial committee of the workers' party of korea; kim ji su, vice-chairman of the provincial administrative committee; major general tong min gwang, deputy commander of an army group of the korean people's army; choe sang muk, counsellor and concurrently director of the third department of the ministry of foreign affairs; and party and government leaders of pyongsan county.

chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan and military attache of the chinese embassy tieh lei also attended the ceremony.

vice-chairman kim ji su and chinese ambassador li yun-chuan addressed the occasion. they expressed mourning for the fallen heroes and eulogized the friendship between the korean and chinese armies and peoples.

another cemetery was inaugurated yesterday in kuchang county, north pyongan province.

over 200 people were present at the ceremony including han ryong sok, secretary of the north pyongan provincial party committee; kim gwan chu, vice-chairman of the provincial administrative committee; and senior colonel ryu dok man, commander of the local garrison force.

Comrades Chi Teng-kuei, Ni Chih-fu, Wu Kuei-hsien Meet Korean Trade Unions Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

chi teng-kuei, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, and ni chih-fu and wu kuei-hsien, alternate members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee, met here this afternoon with all members of the delegation of the general federation of trade unions of the democratic people's republic of korea led by jo song il, vice-chairman of the central committee of the federation. the chinese and korean comrades had a cordial and friendly conversation.

present on the occasion were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and first secretary of the korean embassy in peking ju jin keuk.

among those present also were keng piao and chang hsiang-shan, head and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; chang shih-chung, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council; and comrades han hsi-ya, mao pao-chung, tsui cheng-chun and yao shih-ken.

after the meeting, comrades chi teng-kuei, ni chih-fu and wu kuei-hsien gave a banquet in honour of the korean comrades.

CHINA AND MALI

Malian Ambassador to China Gives Cocktail Party to Mark Tenth Anniversary of Sino-Mali Treaty of Friendship

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

malian ambassador to china assane guindo and his wife gave a cocktail party here this afternoon in celebration of the tenth anniversary of the signing of the treaty of friendship between the people's republic of china and the republic of mali.

present at the party were chi peng-fei, chinese foreign minister, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, chen shu-fu, vice-minister of foreign trade, peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, hsiao peng, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, hsieh hsin-ho, vice-minister of light industry, and yang chi, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

in his toast, ambassador guindo said that on the basis of the five principles and in the common struggle against imperialism and old and new colonialism, the friendship between mali and china has constantly developed and will grow with each passing day. he pointed out that the forces of imperialism, colonialism, neocolonialism and hegemonism will never lay down their arms, but will resort to all sorts of intrigues. it will be a long way to go to extinguish from the african continent colonialism, racism, apartheid and zionism, the ambassador added. he stated: the malian government will unconditionally support the just struggle of the people of the third world and the people the world over.

chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei said in reply that the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and mali, based on the five principles of peaceful coexistence and the sino-mali treaty of friendship, have gained a fruitful and satisfactory development. he said: both china and mali are developing countries, belonging to the third world. the chinese government and people very much cherish the sino-mali treaty of friendship and are deeply convinced that the militant and fraternal friendship between the people of the two countries will be daily strengthened.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Women Volleyballers Leave Mexico for Cuba

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 1, 1974)

a chinese women's volleyball team led by wang chih-chiang left here today for a friendship visit to cuba at the invitation of the cuban national institute of sports, physical education and recreation.

the chinese women volleyballers had taken part in the 8th world volleyball championships here and made a friendship visit to mexico.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Minister of Agriculture and Forestry Concludes Visit to New Zealand

(NCNA-English Wellington, Nov. 3, 1974)

chinese minister of agriculture and forestry sha feng and his party left christchurch for home this morning at the end of a friendly visit to new zealand.

they were seen off at the christchurch airport by new zealand under-secretary for agriculture and fisheries b.g. barclay and other government officials as well as president of the christchurch branch of the new zealand-china society g. mcarthur. chinese ambassador to new zealand pei tsien-chang was also present.

yesterday evening, under-secretary b.g. barclay gave a dinner in honour of the chinese minister. among those attending the dinner were new zealand minister of health t.m. mcguigan and people from various circles. chinese ambassador pei tsien-chang was also present. sha feng and his party arrived in christchurch, the biggest city in south island of new zealand, from wellington yesterday morning. during their tour of north and south islands, they visited farms, a forest plantation, factories, port facilities, research centres and an agricultural college.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Minister Gives Dinner in Honor of Chinese Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 3, 1974)

pakistan minister of state for minority affairs and tourism malik mohammad jaffer gave a dinner here yesterday evening to welcome the visiting chinese friendship delegation.

speaking at the dinner, minister jaffer said that the opening of the peking-karachi-paris international air route is an important stride in the further development of closer relations between the peoples and governments of the two countries. pakistan-china friendship, he added, is based on the principles of equality and mutual respect and is rooted in the hearts of the two peoples. "it is our ardent hope that these relations will continue to grow and gather greater strength in the years ahead for the mutual benefit of our two peoples," he said.

ma jen-hui, head of the chinese delegation, said in reply: "china and pakistan are close neighbours and there exists a profound traditional friendship between our two peoples who have always sympathized with and supported each other in the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and expansionism." he expressed the hope that the inauguration of the international air route would further strengthen this friendship.

he expressed china's firm support to the pakistan people in their just struggle in defence of state sovereignty and territorial integrity.

yesterday noon, the chinese delegation were guests of honour at a lunch hosted by defence secretary major general fazal muqeem khan. present on the occasion were general tikka khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army; aziz ahmed, minister of state for defence and foreign affairs; minister of state malik jaffer; major general n.a.m. raza, secretary and inspector general of the foreign ministry; and agha shahi, secretary of the foreign ministry.

chinese ambassador lu wei-chao was also present.

upon its arrival from karachi yesterday morning, the delegation called on aziz ahmed, minister of state for defence and foreign affairs, malik mohammad jaffer and fazal muqeem khan.

on the morning of october 30, the delegation called on begum raana liaquat ali khan, governor of sind province.

that evening, nur khan, chairman of the pakistan international airlines corporation, gave a big banquet to mark the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris international air service and to welcome the chinese friendship delegation.

on november 1, chinese consul general in karachi miao chiu-jui gave a banquet to mark the inauguration of this international air service and to welcome the chinese friendship delegation.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Chinese and Singapore Football Teams Play First Match

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

the chinese football team played the first match with the singapore football team at the national stadium in singapore yesterday evening, according to a report from singapore.

othman wok, minister of social affairs, chan chee seng, senior parliamentary secretary of the ministry of social affairs and vice-president of the singapore national olympic council, pates, president of the singapore football association, and ganesan, vice-president of the association and chairman of the organising committee for singapore-china friendly matches, watched the competition.

the stadium was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. before the match began, minister othman wok and chinese delegation leader hsu chen-yu met the players and coaches of the two teams.

when the players marched into the court, they were warmly applauded. as soon as the match started, the chinese players launched attacks and scored first at the 6th minute. the singapore players made counter-attacks by using short pases. the final result was that the chinese team won 7 to 2.

the chinese football delegation arrived in singapore on october 29 for a friendly visit.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Such a World Champion

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 3, 1974)

the soviet weekly "moscow news" on october 12 devoted a whole page to playing up the "victory" of the soviet national ice hockey team over a canadian team.

the soviet team is the world champion this year. in a match with the soviet team in 1972, the canadian team emerged victorious in the overall score. the two teams met again in last september and october. they tied in the first-round games but the soviet team won in the second round. however, soviet papers have all along avoided mentioning how the soviet team became the winner. it was not until people had read in canadian papers and the press of other countries reports on the match and talks by canadian players after they returned home that they came to know the "secrets" behind the soviet victory.

referring to the games, the canadian paper "the globe and mail" commented on more than one occasion how the soviet referee, in violation of the international ice hockey rules, shut his eyes to the soviet players' vile practice of beating up canadian players and showed partiality which aroused strong resentment among canadian players and ice hockey enthusiasts.

furthermore, apart from the games on the ice rink, canadian goaltender gerry cheevers disclosed in canada that there were also persons playing dirty tricks in the soviet hotel. he said that "canadian players in moscow were bugged" and that "it may have hurt their play." it so happened that after the first game in moscow, the canadians held a team meeting in one of the rooms of the russija hotel to discuss the tactics and weaknesses of their opponents and work out strategy for the next game. but they found that the soviets made a rather quick change in their tactics. it was discovered later on that the soviets had installed listening devices in the dressers of the canadian players' rooms. cheevers and two other canadian players discovered hidden microphones in their rooms.

it may be recalled that at the world ice hockey championships held in helsinki last april, members of the soviet national ice hockey team plunged themselves into a free-for-all and deliberately rammed and injured czechoslovak players. the soviet players carried off the world title but their bad sportsmanship touched off public indignation.

in addition to its ice hockey sticks, the soviet world champion team used a new weapon -- bugging device in its match with canada. hockey stick plus bugging device -- this is the "secret" of the world champion team's victory exclamation

CHINA AND TOGO

Shanghai Football Team Concludes Visit to Togo

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

the chinese shanghai football team headed by wu hsiang-tung left lome for ghana yesterday after a friendly visit to togo, according to a report from the togolese capital.

seeing the team off at the border were kuevi hippolyte, president of the togolese football association, ahianor jonathan and tabiou boukari, directors of the sports and the youth departments of the ministry of youth, sports, culture and scientific research. chinese ambassador to togo yueh hsin was also present.

on october 23, the following day of the team's arrival, koffi mathieu, minister of youth, sports, culture and scientific research, received the team members and had a cordial talk with them. minister koffi mathieu and the chinese ambassador gave receptions on october 27 and 31 respectively for the team's visit. the hosts and guests wished that the friendship between the chinese and togolese people will be consolidated and develop daily.

during its stay, the team played four friendly matches in lome, sokode and atakpame. it visited factories and schools in the capital and the interior to the warm welcome of the togolese people.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Due to Arrive on November 5 for State Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, will pay a state visit to the people's republic of china beginning november 5, 1974, at the invitation of chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegation for World Food Conference Arrives in Rome

(NCNA-English Rome, Nov. 2, 1974)

the delegation of the people's republic of china for the united nations world food conference arrived here today. the delegation is led by hao chung-shih (leader) and li yung-kai (deputy leader).

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to italy, and others.

pi chi-lung, another deputy leader of the delegation, arrived here on october 31.

United Nations Concludes Debate on Cyprus Question

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 1, 1974)

the united nations general assembly concluded its debate on the question of cyprus tonight and adopted a resolution calling upon all states to respect the sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and non-alignment of the republic of cyprus and to refrain from all acts and intervention directed against it.

the resolution commends the contacts and negotiations taking place on an equal footing between

the representatives of the greek cypriot and turkish cypriot communities, and calls for their continuation with a view to reaching a mutually acceptable political settlement based on their fundamental and legitimate rights.

the resolution also urges the speedy withdrawal of all foreign armed forces and foreign military presence and personnel from the republic of cyprus and the cessation of all foreign interference in its affairs. it considers that all the refugees should return to their homes and calls upon the parties concerned to undertake urgent measures to that end.

the resolution was unanimously adopted by 117 votes.

before the voting, chinese representative chou chueh made a statement explaining the vote. he said, "we appreciate the conciliatory attitude shown by the parties concerned with the cyprus question. we hope that the two cypriot communities and the countries concerned will conduct patient negotiations and settle their differences by peaceful means and on an equal footing. in our view, in order to settle the cyprus question, it is imperative to resolutely do away with superpower meddling and intervention." he pointed out that the wording of a paragraph in the draft should in no way be construed as a pretext for permitting the superpowers to interfere under any name whatsoever.

he also pointed out that the chinese delegation has always held its principled position on the question of dispatch of u.n. forces. consequently, it has reservations about that part of the draft concerning the u.n. forces in cyprus.

the debate on the question of cyprus began at the general assembly on october 28.

albanian representative rako naco said at the debate that the present crisis in cyprus was due first of all to the hegemonic policies of the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, which plotted against the peoples and sovereign countries. it proved that the two superpowers were scrambling for strategic positions in the mediterranean and doing their utmost to dominate this region. the so-called "world detente" they advertised was only empty talks, he added.

he pointed out that the diplomatic activities of the two superpowers on the cypriot question were not in favour of peoples of cyprus, greece and turkey. the soviet union wanted only to include this question in a deal with the united states.

the albanian representative stressed that the albanian government stood for strict respect for the

independence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity of the republic of cyprus, and hoped that the two communities of cyprus, as well as the greek and turkish peoples, would live in peace and entente. this comforms with their common interests and with the interest of peace in this region.

the representative of dahomey said that the security council had clearly failed to solve the grave problem placed before it as a result of the rivalries of the superpowers. he said that instead of relieving the great suffering of the people of cyprus, the superpowers, animated by their greed, were governed by considerations involving only their own interests.

speaking at the debate, representatives of the two superpowers tried to justify their objectives. the soviet representative again hawked its quack medicine, the dispatch of a so-called "special mission" by the security council, and called for an international conference to establish "new international guarantees." these were rejected by many countries long ago. the u.s. representative tried his best to whitewash the united states by saying that the serious situation in cyprus today has nothing to do with his country and bragged about u.s. aid to cyprus.

chinese representative huang hua delivered a speech at the plenary meeting this afternoon. he said: "fundamentally speaking, the cyprus question is a legacy of imperialist colonial rule. the imperialist policy of divide and rule and binding one to the other sowed the seeds of conflict." "today, the internal cause of the renewed eruption in cyprus and its grave development is the absence of a settlement of the issues between the two cypriot communities, and its external cause is the fierce contention between the two superpowers," he added.

in recent years, huang hua said, the contention between the two superpowers over cyprus has grown fiercer with the intensification of their contention for hegemony in europe, the middle east and over the seas. after the july coup in cyprus, a superpower has done its utmost to incite dissension and exacerbate the situation so as to plunder a burning house, so to speak. at the same time, it issued one government statement after another. flaunting the banner of "maintaining peace and security" and "supporting national independence" and professing a compassionate concern for the interests of the cypriot people, it submitted a draft resolution one day followed by another proposal the next day at the security council meetings, calling for the dispatch of a "special mission" at one time and advertising the convocation of an international conference and the establishment of "new international guarantees" at another. he went on, "just look at the inglorious

record of this superpower which has in recent years kept on sending more naval vessels for a show of force in the mediterranean and is seeking open and disguised military bases there; look at its ugly deeds of reaping fabulous profits in the middle east war through munition deals under the signboard of 'assisting the arab countries' and its expansion and infiltration into the middle east; look at its acts of betrayal in promising to send tens of thousands more emigrants to the israeli zionists every year at the expense of the interests of the palestinian and other arab people for the purpose of seeking the most-favoured-nation treatment from the other superpower; and look at its various performances in the south asian sub-continent. it will not be difficult to see that the acts of this superpower on the cyprus question are a repetition of past deeds, definitely not to serve the interests of the two cypriot communities but its own selfish interests. no matter how it masquerades itself, its has only one aim in mind, i.e. to make its way into that area by hook or by crook to squeeze out the other superpower and realize the old czar's century-old ambitious design of controlling the mediterranean so as to contend with the other superpower for world hegemony."

huang hua said: "the chinese government and people firmly hold that the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of cyprus must be respected. we sincerely hope that through earnest negotiations the greek and turkish communities will find a reasonable solution to the problems existing in their relationship so that they can live together in equality, cooperation and harmony, and we are firmly opposed to superpower meddling. we maintain that, in the final analysis, the settlement of the cyprus question depends only on the cypriot people themselves. the cypriot people won their independence through long struggles in the past, and now they will surely be able to safeguard their independence in the struggle against imperialism and hegemonism and manage their own state affairs well. despite the complexities of the cyprus question, so long as the greek and turkish communities in cyprus and the countries concerned seek to settle their differences through peaceful, patient and friendly consultations on an equal footing and with sincerity, the cyprus question can eventually be settled in a reasonable way."

huang hua pointed out: "on the international scope, the cypriot people's struggle to safeguard national independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity is now also a component part of the struggle of the third world countries and peoples against imperialism and hegemonism. we appreciate the efforts made by many third world countries to oppose the meddling and intervention of the superpowers, facilitate the rapprochement and talks between the two cypriot communities and promote a settlement of the cyprus question. we hope that they will further play a positive role."

CHINA AND US

Vice Premier Teng Hsiao-ping Meets George H.W. Bush

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

chinese vice-premier teng hsiao-ping met and had a talk here this morning with george h.w. bush, chief of the liaison office of the united states of america in the people's republic of china.

present at the meeting were chiao kuan-hua and wang hai-jung, chinese vice-foreign ministers; lin ping, director, and tang wen-sheng, deputy director, of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry; chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department of the ministry, and chao chi-hua, tang lung-pin and lien cheng-pao.

present on the occasion were also john h. holdridge, deputy chief of the u.s. liaison office in china, and other officials of the liaison office donald anderson and brunson mckinley.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

"Voice of Vietnam" Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration, gave a banquet here this evening welcoming the "voice of viet nam" delegation with chief editor tran lam as leader and nguyen khac bao, a department head, as deputy leader.

present at the banquet were nguyen tien, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, tran binh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam here, and le tu vinh, staff correspondent in peking of the viet nam news agency and the vietnamese paper "nhan dan".

also present were chang chen-tung, first deputy director, wang shou-jen, tung lin and li tse-fu, deputy directors, of the central broadcasting administration and leading members of departments concerned chen chun, chao ti-sheng, liang feng and wang chen.

teng kang and tran lam made toasts at the banquet which was permeated with a cordial and friendly atmosphere. they expressed the hope that the militant friendship between the people of china and viet nam and the friendly relations of cooperation between the broadcasting workers of the two countries would be further developed.

CHINA AND YEMEN (YAR)

Arab Republic of Yemen Prime Minister Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Sanaa, Nov. 1, 1974)

mohsin al einy, prime minister and foreign minister of the arab republic of yemen, received chinese ambassador chang tsan-ming here yesterday. they had a friendly conversation.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav People's Army Delegation Leaves for Home

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Nov. 2, 1974)

the delegation of the yugoslav people's army with lieutenant-general branislav joksovic, vice-chief of the general staff of the yugoslav people's army, as leader and major-general stevo ilic as deputy leader, concluded its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train this morning.

ho cheng-wen, leading member of a department concerned of the chinese people's liberation army, chen hai-han, leading member of the p.l.a. kwangchow units, and leading members of the leading organ of the p.l.a. kwangchow units and other departments accompanied the delegation to shumchun.

yugoslav ambassador to china milojko drulovic also bid farewell to the delegation at shumchun.

the delegation arrived in kwangchow from hangchow by special plane on october 31. that evening, chen hai-han gave a banquet to warmly welcome the delegation.

while in china, the distinguished yugoslav guests toured peking, talien, shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow. there, they visited factories and rural people's communes, watched military skill exhibitions given by p.l.a. men and militia, and saw china's 1974 autumn export commodities fair now in progress in kwangchow.

CHINA AND ZAIRE

Zaire Friendship Delegation of National Education Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 2, 1974)

the friendship delegation of national education of zaire led by mabolia inengo tra buato, commissioner of state for national education, left here for home by air this evening after concluding its friendly visit to china.

ting hsueh-sung, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, was among those seeing the delegation off at the airport.

present were also nguvulu lubunda, zaire ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the zaire embassy in peking.

the delegation had visited educational, industrial and agricultural units, a subway and anti-aircraft shelters and toured scenic spots and sites of historical interest.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Arrives in Lusaka

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 1, 1974)

the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade, arrived here today for a friendly visit to zambia.

welcoming the delegation at the airport were rajah kunda, minister of commerce, s.k. tembo, minister of state of the ministry of commerce, and other officials.

counsellors of the chinese embassy in zambia tang yung and yu pao-sen were also present.

INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCES

International Conference for Safety of Life at Sea Ends

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 2, 1974)

the 1974 international conference for safety of life at sea was held here from october 21 to november 1. 345 representatives from 76 countries and regions as well as international organizations attended it. the third world countries waged a vigorous struggle at the conference against the superpower control to defend their state sovereignty and develop their national shipping services and shipbuilding industry. the conference concluded with the signing of the final act of the international convention for the safety of life at sea, 1974 and the adoption of "the international convention for the safety of life at sea, 1974".

head of the chinese delegation sung chih-kuang addressed the plenary meeting on october 21. he explained the principled stand of the chinese delegation on the revision of the convention. he said that "the international convention for the safety of life at sea" affects the development of the shipping services and shipbuilding industry of all countries and that provisions of the convention should be jointly formulated through full discussion and serious consultation on the basis of genuine equality.

he pointed out: "we hold that in drawing up the provisions of the convention, the sovereignty of all countries should be respected; that full consideration should be given to the different political, economic and technical conditions, as well as natural characteristics of the various countries, and that these provisions should contribute to the development of the national shipping services and shipbuilding industry of the third world countries. no uniformity should be imposed in formulating the technical provisions of the convention, and in accordance with their practice of safe navigation, the various countries should be allowed to make reservation on or exemption from the provisions which do not suit the actual conditions of the countries concerned."

he stressed: "we hold that a broad basis should be provided for the coming into force of the convention, and that it should be fully recognized that only when the third world countries and the many small and medium-sized countries go into action, can the requirements of the convention be generally fulfilled, and the role of ensuring the safety of life at sea be fully played."

Reproduced from best available copy.

representatives of pakistan, iran, democratic yemen, egypt, tanzania, ghana, congo, mexico, argentina, peru and many other developing countries demanded that in drawing up a new convention, the sovereignty of all contracting countries should be respected and that a broad basis should be provided for the convention. they also held that necessary reservations should be allowed on those technical provisions which do not suit the actual conditions of the countries concerned. these reasonable demands were rejected by the two superpowers. their representatives argued that the technical provisions were "to protect the safety of life at sea" and that reservations would mean "no convention" at all. representatives of many developing countries exposed and condemned the schemes of the soviet union and the united states. they pointed out that what the two superpowers meant by "safety of life at sea" was to hem in the development of the national shipping services and shipbuilding industry of the developing countries in violation of other countries' sovereignty. with the tough resistance of the developing countries, the meeting turned down the draft resolutions and proposals put forth by the two superpowers.

the third world countries also asked for more power of decision on the question of bringing the convention into force. the conference passed a resolution to the effect that the convention will come into force when it has been accepted by 25 countries instead of the 15 originally required.

at a ceremony yesterday, head of the chinese delegation and representatives of more than 60 countries and regions signed the final act of the international convention for the safety of life at sea, 1974. sung chih-kuang declared in a written statement on the occasion that the representative of the saigon authorities had no right to sign the final act unilaterally.

Reproduced from best available copy.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 19, 1974 No. 5736

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

Selected Articles by Cadres and Fighters of a Certain Anti-Chemical Warfare Company of the Nanking Units Criticizing Lin Piao's "Six Tactical Principles"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 29, 1974)

Under the excellent situation of the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the Anti-Chemical Warfare Company of the Nanking units has seriously studied Chairman Mao's Ten Great Principles of Operation and penetratingly criticized the so-called "Six Tactical Principles" of Lin Piao. Published hereunder are articles of criticism by some cadres and fighters of this company.

*

The Mortal Wound of "One Spot, Two Sides" Lies in Its Opposition To Fighting a Battle of Annihilation

by

Yü Wen-ch'un (俞文春), deputy company commander
and Hsü Chin-liang (徐金良), a fighter

Whether to fight a battle of annihilation or to fight a battle for routing the enemy is an important question of the struggle between the two military lines in the history of our Party.

In the article "Concentrate a Superior Force To Destroy the Enemy Forces One by One," the great leader Chairman Mao says: "The method of fighting by concentrating a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one must be employed not only in the disposition of troops for a campaign but also in the disposition of troops for a battle." Following this, in

"A Three Month's Summary" Chairman Mao again says that the concentration of a superior force to wipe out the enemy forces one by one "is the only correct method of fighting," and "this method of fighting must be mastered not only by all high-ranking commanders but also by all middle and lower-ranking cadres." This concrete method of fighting for implementing the policy of fighting battles of annihilation advanced by Chairman Mao for our army is the product of the integration of the universal truth of Marxism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolutionary war, the concrete application of materialist dialectics in military affairs and the magic weapon for our army to overcome the triumph over the enemy.

The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao consistently opposed fighting battles of annihilation. He nonsensically said that battles of annihilation were "battles of immortals" "not easy to achieve" and advocated that "even if battles are fought for routing the enemy" they also could be considered as "missions accomplished" and "victories." The mortal wound of the "tactic of one spot, two sides" he concocted in the early part of the War of Liberation lay in its opposition to fighting battles of annihilation and agitation for fighting battles for routing the enemy.

Marx pointed out: "The marvels of strategy lie in the concentration of military strength." The concentration of a superior force and the fighting of a battle of annihilation are inter-related, and without the concentration of a superior force, there can be no battle of annihilation. This is because, only by concentrating a superior force can we guarantee the "pitting of ten against one" tactically, which is also to say that in a campaign or battle we must be in an absolute superior position and be sure of winning every battle. Only by swallowing up the enemy one by one in this way could the course of war be shortened. Lin Piao opposed the idea that our army should be absolutely superior to the enemy in the general balance of military strength between the enemy and us in a campaign or battle, thus taking away the material foundation and the condition of prime importance for fighting a battle of annihilation.

Lin Piao was a swindler, and he always played with sophistry. At times he also discussed the concentration of forces, but this was completely false. For example, when discussing the "tactic of one spot, two sides" he said as that "seven-ninths or even eight-ninths" of the forces should be put on the principal "spot," while "two ninths or even as little as one-ninth" of the forces should be put on the "sides" of secondary importance. Could this be called a concentration of forces? No. Because according to Lin Piao's dispositions, the units on the "spot" would have "a pointed head and a long tail." For example, when two divisions launch a surprise attack side by side, at the beginning of the surprise attack, only two or three platoons would be thrown into the battle. In this way, the minority of our army is bound to penetrate deep into a narrow strip alone, and the majority of force would be unable to play their part or make thrusts to cut up the enemy force and annihilate them one by one. Moreover, the forces on the "side" would be too small and weak in strength. The enemy could without fear make mobilize use of his forces and firepower to offer stubborn resistance. We

also would be unable to block the escape of the enemy forces, and as a result the battle is bound to be fought as a battle for routing the enemy or a battle of attrition.

The experience of our army in battle has proved that concentrating an absolutely superior force, encircling the enemy on all sides and the striving to wipe out the enemy and let none escape from the net is the basic method for fighting a battle of annihilation. Lin Piao's tactic of "one spot, two sides" made flagrant use of "two sides" to oppose Chairman Mao's principle of dispositions for "encircling on all sides." He nonsensically said that "three or four sides would require more time" and that the practice of "attacking simultaneously from three, four and even more sides" would mean "dispersal of military strength, practice of equalitarianism and absence of point of emphasis, and there would be the danger of being destroyed one by one by the enemy." All these are fallacies! If we do not encircle on all sides but leave two to three sides open for the enemy to escape, how could we still talk about annihilating the enemy?

Summing up the above, we could see that the "spot" advocated by Lin Piao in his "tactic of one spot, two sides" is actually a "spot" for chasing away the enemy and the "sides" publicized are actually "sides" for setting the enemy free. Although Lin Piao played up his "tactic of one spot, two sides" as the "golden rule" and praised it as most wonderful, he could not cover up in the least that it was essentially for opposing fighting battles of annihilation.

*

"Four Quick and One Slow Operations" Mean Passively Keeping Away from Battles

by

Chao Hui-lai (赵会来), a fighter

In the summer of 1947, Lin Piao concocted a so-called "tactic of four quick and one slow operations." According to the interpretation of Lin Piao, "four quick" means quick in making preparations, quick in moving forward, quick in expanding the gains of war and quick in giving pursuit, while "one slow" means slow in launching a general offensive against the enemy. Styling himself as a "military genius" and waving the banner of "make adequate preparations," Lin Piao described his "four quick and one slow operations" as a tactical principle "guaranteed to win battles" and actually lauded to the skies. Now, let us take a look at what kind of medicine he was selling from his bottle.

Chairman Mao's military dialectics tells us that the situation of a battle is complex and constantly changing. The tempo of a battle is not static and absolute and must be determined according to the time and place of the battle and the situation of the enemy and ourselves. If the actual situation of a battle calls for quick action, then no matter whether the time

for launching the general offensive or other military actions are involved, the tempo must be quick and not slow. Only in this way could we attack first to cripple in the enemy and fight a battle of quick decision to take the enemy by surprise and annihilate him. If the actual situation of the battle calls for slow action, the tempo must be slow and not quick, and in this way we can make preparations for fighting more properly, "take note of the times and the situation" and launch an even more violent attack against the enemy. Lin Piao's tactic of "four quick and one slow operations" is in direct contravention of Chairman Mao's military dialectics through taking the tempo in the absolute and launching absolutely quick or absolutely slow operations. In this way, the decisions wantonly made "attack," "waiting" or "exercise of patience" in disregard of the actual situation of the battle not only could not completely annihilate the enemy, but also could fall into the trap set by the enemy. Very evidently, the "tactic of four quick and one slow operations" advocated by Lin Piao is a hodgepodge of military conservatism and military adventurism.

Lin Piao said: "The tactic of four quick and one slow operations actually calls for one slow operation." This was his own free admission that the essence of the "tactic of four quick and one slow operations" meant passively keeping away from battles. Lin Piao blamed his units for mainly inclining toward "rash and premature attacks." In February 1948, in his "Report on the 'Four Quick and One Slow Operations'," he said: "What is the reason for a hasty battle? In the first place, they are afraid that the enemy forces might strengthen their defenses. In the second place, they are afraid that the enemy forces might be reinforced. In the third place, they are afraid that the enemy forces might run away. However, these things are nothing to be afraid of." Here Lin Piao used the trick of "a thief crying 'stop stief'" to impose his own "fear" on the broad masses of cadres and fighters, with the aim of peddling his trash of "slow operation."

Everybody knows that when there is an opportunity for us to take the enemy by surprise and attack him before he has gained a foothold, if we do not attack and the enemy has time to strengthen his defenses, it would be difficult for us to attack him. When the enemy is isolated, dispersed and has a small force at his disposal, if we merely emphasize "slow operation," w could hinder military operations, thus making it possible for the dispersed and isolated enemy forces to concentrate and become strong. In the end, we could be put on the defensive and may even turn the battle we are sure of winning into a battle unfavorable to us. From this, it is not difficult to see that the "slow operation" emphasized by Lin Piao is in essence precisely what the enemy needs.

Although Lin Piao verbally claimed that there was no need to be afraid of the "strengthening of defenses by the enemy" and the "reinforcements for the enemy," he actually was mortally afraid of them. In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, he sometimes used the excuse that the enemy's "defenses are strong" and sometimes expressed the fear that the enemy might send reinforcements to refuse implementing the Chairman Mao's instructions calling on him to attack Chinchou. It is therefore said that while he

falsely claimed that he was "not afraid," he really was afraid. It is true to say that he was not afraid that the enemy might run away. In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, did he not refuse to implement Chairman Mao's instructions for quickly sending troops to control Yingk'ou and block up the enemy's route of escape, thus permitting more than 10,000 enemy troops to escape by sea from Yingk'ou?

Marx and Lenin had pointed out: "Time means victory in warfare. Letting a favorable opportunity slip away without taking advantage of it to send a superior force to deal with the enemy is the most serious mistake one could possibly make in warfare." However, Lin Piao advocated that "if we do not fight today, we can always fight tomorrow," and that "if this battle cannot be fought, there is always the next battle." This exposes that his so-called "quick operation" is the signboard while "slow" is the essence of his "tactic of four quick and one slow operations," and that while he falsely called for adequate "preparations," his true aim was to passively keep away from battles.

*

Give Full Play to Revolutionary Heroism

by

Li Ho-p'ing (李和平), a fighter

The call for giving full play to our style of fighting--courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting--is one of the brilliant ten great principles of operation of Chairman Mao and a fine fighting style tempered and cultivated by our army through a long period of revolutionary struggle. It embodies the political feature of hard struggle of the people's army and is one of the important factors by which our army overcome and triumph over the enemy.

For the sake of promoting his bourgeois military line, under the guise of advocating "courage" Lin Piao brought forth a so-called tactic of "three fierce" which was "fierce in fighting, fierce in charging and fierce in pursuing" and also nonsensically said that this was the "principle of battle action" for our army. However, no matter how fiercely the swindler tried to play it up, a fish eye could never be passed for a pearl. Actually, what was the tactic of "three fierce" described by Lin Piao? He clamored that it was imperative to have the "spirit of going ahead without thinking of consequences," that "if the army has to be wiped out let it be wiped out" and that "if this is the end, let it be the end." This clearly showed that the so-called tactic of "three fierce" of Lin Piao was actually the tactic of fighting recklessly.

During the long revolutionary war, Chairman Mao always taught the fighters and comrades of our army that they should be both intelligent and brave. He demanded that "all officers and fighters of our army must improve their military art, march forward courageously toward sure victory in the war"

and could never become "a blundering hothead." This tells us that giving play to the spirit of courage in battle and bringing the effectiveness of battle technique into play are complementary to one another, and neither could be missing from our people's army. In a battle in the Resist-US, Aid-Korea War, under the difficult condition that he was the only survivor, Yang Ken-en, a special-grade hero of our unit, still laid a firm hold on a break in the fighting to reinforce the defense works. He kept what was left of the ammunition in several places, and by means of firing now from the east and now from the west to confuse the enemy, he gained time and fulfilled the set task. Finally, carrying a packet of explosive, Yang Ken-en charged into the position of the enemy, thus composing a paean to proletarian revolutionary heroism. This has nothing in common with what Lin Piao advocated--fight to the death without learning tactics, make foolhardy, blundering charges and give blind pursuit without finding out the situation. The "three fierce" of Lin Piao was criticized long ago by Chairman Mao as charging despite the dangers involved and "reckless" acts. They are essentially different from the glorious tradition of courageous fighting and revolutionary heroism of our army.

Different tactics and different styles of fighting give reflection to the policy for directing operations, and invariably are also for serving different policies for directing operations. Our army's style of continuous fighting with courage and tenacity is the style of daring to fight and win through bringing into play the political superiority of the proletarian revolutionary army to overwhelm and triumph over the enemy under the correct planning of operations necessary for realizing Chairman Mao's policy of operations for fighting battles of annihilation. However, on the policy of operations, Lin Piao tried his utmost to oppose fighting battles of annihilation, and if he were not fighting battles for routing the enemy he would fight a war of attrition in which the losses by far exceeded the gains. The tactic of "three fierce" was precisely in the service of this policy of operations of his. In the history of our Party, the opportunists always use the military desperadoism and adventurism to cover up their ultra-Right essence. The tactic of "three-fierce" of Lin Piao is the inevitable result of the Right-opportunist line pushed by him.

*

A Hodgepodge of Idealism and Mechanicalism

by

Chia Yen-ch'eng (賈顏成), a squad leader

One of the so-called "six tactical principles" concocted by Lin Piao is called "three kinds of situation and three methods of fighting." Lin Piao summed up the constantly changing situation on the battlefield into the three kinds of situation, namely, "defense," "retreat" and "on the point of retreat." Based on these three kinds of situation he also laid down the three methods of fighting, namely, "a reckless battle cannot be fought";

"it is necessary to fight reckless battles"; and "it is wrong to fight a completely reckless battle and it is also wrong not to fight a completely reckless battle." This set of trash of Lin Piao's is completely a hodge-podge of idealism and mechanicalism.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "All the laws for directing war develop as history develops and as war develops; nothing is changeless." This tells us that war itself is dramatic, developing and changing, and is decided by various factors. Lin Piao simply summed up the constantly changing situation of war into the three kinds of situation entirely out of his subjective conjecture. Anyone with the slightest bit of military knowledge should know that the basic patterns of battles are made up of the offensive and the defensive, and under given conditions, the offensive and the defensive can be transformed into each other and compliment the other. How can it be said that the enemy we encounter on the battlefield is limited to only the three kinds of situation, namely, defense, retreat and on the point of retreat? Speaking of defense, it is also diversified in form. In some cases, the offensive or retreat is turned into the defensive, and there are also hasty defense and defense with prepared positions, etc. We should adopt different methods of fighting according to the different kinds of defense of the enemy. Again, speaking of retreat, the retreat of the enemy also takes place under various forms. In some cases the enemy forces retreat in utter disorder because they have been defeated by us. Some are planned retreats to other positions. Some retreats are made in name only but are in fact attacks, and the retreat is used to cover up the offensive. Some retreats are used to lure us into coming to term. According to Lin Piao, "we must fight a reckless battle" against the retreating enemy and give "pursuit" indiscriminately without analyzing and judging the intention of the enemy on the retreat and without actively making proper preparations for pursuing and attacking the enemy. If this course of action is taken our army is bound to act thoughtlessly and passively, and may even fall into the trap of the enemy, thus suffering unnecessary sacrifices and losses.

The "three kinds of situation" described by Lin Piao are inconsistent with reality on the battlefield and have been arrived at through subjective imagination. Because of this, the "three methods of fighting" advanced on this basis also employ preposterous concepts and rigid formulae in place of the flexible application and change of tactics. If we use the rigid formula of the "three kinds of fighting" of Lin Piao to deal with the ever-changing situation on the battlefield, the result could only end in fighting reckless battles, battles fraught with dangers and losing battles. Chairman Mao has taught us: "Make such changes properly and in good time according to the circumstances of the troops and terrain on both sides." But Lin Piao used such seemingly correct but really incorrect concepts and rigid formulae as "don't fight reckless battles and it is necessary to fight reckless battles and semi-reckless battles" in place of the flexible application and change of tactics. This is most preposterous and reactionary.

Like the other so-called "tactical principles" of Lin Piao, the tactic of "three kinds of situation and three methods of fighting" is antagonistic to Chairman Mao's ten great principles of operation. Its salient

feature is the disruption of the subjective and the objective and the separation of knowledge from practice. It is a hodgepodge of idealism and mechanicalism.

*

Prototype Formations and Idealist Tactics

by

Wen T'ing-chin (温廷金), a deputy political instructor

War is dramatic and the situation on the battlefield is constantly changing. This requires that at the time of studying war, we "should direct our attention to its characteristics and development, and oppose a mechanical approach to the question of war." However, Lin Piao ignored the changes and developments in war, took a method of battle formation and battle organization as his own invention, and described and peddled it as an unalterable "tactical principle" to serve his bourgeois military line. The tactical principle of the "three-three system" which he concocted at the end of 1945 and the beginning of 1946 is a typical example.

What actually is what Lin Piao described as the "three-three system"? He himself had advertised that "the 'three-three system' must not be understood only as a battle formation, because it is also a good tactic." Actually, what the "three-three system" describes is the question of battle formation and battle organization, but since Lin Piao has vociferously played it up as a "good tactic," there is no harm for us to dissect it in order to find out in what respect is this "tactic" "good."

The great leader Chairman Mao has pointed out: "The principle of preserving oneself and destroying the enemy is the basis of all military principles." For the sake of preserving oneself and destroying the enemy the utilization of the topography and geographical advantages, and the adoption of such methods as drive for rapid progress and deployment of troops have been brought into being. Acting precisely in contravention of Chairman Mao's instructions, Lin Piao turned a variety of battle formations and methods adopted by our army for achieving the objective of preserving oneself and destroying the enemy into the stereotyped "three-three system." Regardless of the development of the situation on the battlefield, the use of only one method to meet it inevitably results in opposing a restriction on oneself which would favor the enemy. In this way, one not only could not achieve the objective of preserving oneself and destroying the enemy, but also could be destroyed by the enemy. This is the "advantage" of the "good tactic" propgated by Lin Piao.

Ascertaining battle formations in accordance with actual conditions is a general principle. This has always been observed by our army. During the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War and the War of Resistance against Japan, our army had adopted the small and dispersed battle formation.

During the period of Liberation War, many units of our army had in practice summed up the method of organizing three to four groups below the level of the squad, or the method of the mixed organization of old fighters, new fighters and "liberation fighters." In this way, it was a battle organization as well as an organization for helping one another ideologically, conducting education in unity and consolidating the unit. In battle, under the leadership of the squad leader, the triangular formation was flexibly used as a battle formation in accordance with the enemy situation and the terrains. However, Lin Piao looked upon the triangular formation and battle organization of our army as his own invention and creation, altered it as the rigid tactic of "three-three system," and compulsorily ordered his units to use this kind of formation mechanically to deal with the constantly changing conditions on the battlefield in place of other kinds of battle formation that were adopted in accordance with actual conditions. This is undiluted mechanicalism on the question of war.

"Epistemologically speaking, the source of all erroneous views on war lies in idealist and mechanistic tendencies on the question." The tactic of "three-three system," like the other so-called "tactical principles" of Lin Piao, is the product of subjective idealism and basically not any reflection of objective reality, and because of this, it naturally could not withstand the test of practice in war. The long battle experience of our army has shown that whenever we fought battles in accordance with Chairman Mao's strategy and tactical principles based on flexibility and mobility, we could be certain of victory, and that whenever we were influenced by the idealist and mechanistic tactical principles of Lin Piao, we would suffer losses. Therefore, we must study seriously Chairman Mao's strategy tactical principles, vigorously criticize the so-called "six tactical principles" of Lin Piao, and let Chairman Mao's brilliant military thought take root forever in our minds.

*

The Battle Experience of Our Army Brooks No Distortion or Alteration

by

Chang Yüeh-ming (张岳明), a technician

When pushing his opportunist tactics, one of the tricks habitually used by Lin Piao was to plagiarize and alter the achievements of others for embellishing his facade in order to attain his ulterior objective. The so-called "four groups in one team" is an example. Lin Piao took the various methods of organization for assault teams long proven by our army to be effective in capturing strongly held positions and arbitrarily set the "four groups in one team" (that is, an assault team composed of the firepower group, the assault group, the demolition group and the support group) as one of his so-called "six tactical principles." He also ruled that in any battle for attacking strongly held positions, the organization of assault teams should adopt without exception this tactic of "four groups in one team." This is most preposterous.

We know that in battles for attacking strongly held positions, the organization of assault teams is not unalterable but is decided upon according to the conditions of the enemy's defenses and topography at that time. During the period of the Second Revolutionary Civil War, when the Central Red Army attacked the mud walls, it adopted such battle organizations as the ladder team, the assault team and the firepower team. During the War of Resistance against Japanese Aggression, when attacking the mud walls of stronger fortifications, we adopted the method of demolition with dynamite, and consequently, assault teams were mostly composed of demolition groups and firepower groups. During the period of the Liberation War and especially at the stage of our army heading from strategic defense to strategic offense, there was another development in the formation of the assault teams. "In the operation for capturing such cities as Shihchiachuang, Yiinch'eng, Szup'ing, Doyang, Ichou, Paochi, Weihsien, Linfen and K'aifeng, we mastered the tactic of attacking strongly held positions." At that time, the tactics for attacking strongly held positions were: Continuous demolition--the use of dynamite for the continuous demolition of various enemy defense installations; tunnelling operation--by secretly digging tunnels to under the walls of enemy fortifications, blasting them open with dynamite and immediately launching fierce attacks; trench to trench operation--when confronted by strong defense works of the enemy, trenches were dug to approach the enemy under concealment for making surprise attacks; shooting of explosive charges--by using mortars of the launching-tube type to shoot explosive charges to destroy the enemy's defenses. Because these tactics for attacking strongly held positions were different, the assault teams organized were also not the same. Later, in the battle for attacking strongly held positions in Tientsin, the assault teams also included such combat organizations as bridge-building groups and ladder-mounting groups. All this shows that in battles for attacking strongly held positions, the assault teams organized for combat should change in sympathy with the changing situation of the battle, the character of the enemy's defenses and the condition of our army's equipment, and can never take a fixed and invariable form.

The so-called "four groups in one team" was concocted by Lin Piao through distorting and altering the rich practical experience of our army. He gave the flexible battle organization which constantly changes according to circumstances into a fixed form, proclaimed it as a generally accepted tactical principle, and made it into something mechanical, stereotyped and formalistic. This has fully exposed that Lin Piao, this so-called "military genius," was a bourgeois careerist who basically understood nothing whatsoever about tactics. The fighting experience of our army has proved that this set of tactics of Lin Piao's is impractical in actual combat, and consequently, it has been boycotted by the broad masses of commanders and fighters.

* * *

CRITICISM OF BOURGEOIS ECONOMISM

Persist in Putting Politics in Command and Oppose Economism

by

Lo Ch'ien-chung (朱乾中), worker of the Crane Group of the Structural Workshop

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, October 12, 1974)

In the "Critique of the Gotha Program," Marx pointed out: "Any kind of distribution of means of consumption is only a consequence of the distribution of the conditions of production themselves." "It is also fundamentally wrong to look upon so-called distribution as the essence of things and put the stress on it." This clearly tells us that each kind of system of ownership of means of production has a corresponding kind of system of distribution of means of consumption. In capitalist society, means of production are in the hands of the bourgeoisie, the distribution of means of consumption is controlled by the bourgeoisie, and the social wealth created by the proletariat and the laboring people is snatched away by the landlord and bourgeois classes. Therefore, in order to win emancipation, the proletariat and the laboring people must make proletarian revolution, overthrow all systems of exploitation, wrest means of production from the hands of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes and keep same in their own hands. Meanwhile, they must strengthen the dictatorship of the proletariat, gradually eliminate classes and advance in the direction of communism. This calls for drawing with thoroughness a clear dividing line with Lassalle's opportunist "theory of distribution as the decisive factor" and the effective criticism of such Lassallean fallacies as "equal right," "fair distribution," "undiminished proceeds from labor," etc.

All the chieftains of opportunism in history indulged themselves in empty talks on distribution in a departure from this basic precondition or the system of ownership of means of production from class relations and from the line. They always advocated bourgeois economism, regarded distribution as above all else, put economics above politics and described socialism as merely a question of distribution.

Before the proletariat seized power, the chieftains of opportunism always put forward some abstract slogans such as "equality" and "fairness," advocated the opportunist road, opposed the violent revolution of the proletariat, and led the need for the proletarian revolution to thoroughly destroyed the old state apparatus astray toward reformism and economism. This opportunist chieftain Lassalle was no exception. For the sake of upholding the reactionary rule of the Prussian dynasty and thwart the forward development of the workers movement, he had cast forth such fallacies as "fair distribution," "undiminished proceeds from labor," etc.

After the proletariat overthrew the old system by means of violence and seized political power, the opportunist chieftains often used once again

economism to corrupt the working class, disintegrate the working ranks and oppose the continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat so as to achieve the aim of subverting the dictatorship of the proletariat and restoring capitalism. This has been so with the Soviet revisionist renegade clique. After their usurpation of immeasurable power in the Party, the government and the army of the Soviet Union, they have completely abandoned the Marxist revolutionary line of Lenin and Stalin, carried out in toto the social-imperialist policies at home and abroad, and wildly advocated "material incentive" to corrupt the proletariat and the laboring people. To strengthen their reactionary rule, they play up "material incentive" as most marvellous and claim that "material incentive is the most important level to raise the productivity of labor," that "material incentive must be widely adopted" and that "what goes into material incentive can bring 100 times as much in return," etc. Wherever they go, "material incentive" has become a poison for benumbing and corrupting the laboring people and maintaining the fascist rule.

Like Lassalle, Khrushchev, Brezhnev, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i vigorously advocated that "fair and rational distribution is a motive force deciding social development." He also vociferously cried that socialism was for the sake of "distributing a bit more" and "receiving a bit more." At the early stage of the great proletarian cultural revolution, he again fanned up the counter-revolutionary evil wind of economism and put up a deathbed struggle in a vain attempt to use the question of economic welfare to switch the general orientation of the struggle and use material incentive to corrode the revolutionary will of the masses and disintegrate the revolutionary ranks so as to achieve his vicious aim of disrupting the great proletarian cultural revolution. However, the plot of Liu Shao-ch'i and company did not come through. Under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, the broad masses of the working class saw through in time their sinister purpose, took the initiative to shoulder the double burdens of revolution and production, struck a telling blow at the counter-revolutionary evil wind of economism, and repulsed their rabid attack.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao gave a concentrated expression to all reactionary ideas of opportunism, slandered the laboring people as knowing only to say, "congratulations and be prosperous" and interested only in "oil, salt, sauce, vinegar and firewood." He thought that so long as he used such a "magic weapon" as "material incentive" to grant the masses some minor favors, he could make the proletariat forget the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and discard the dictatorship of the proletariat so that his handful of reactionary elements could turn back the wheel of history, usurp immeasurable power in the Party and the state, change the Party's basic line and restore capitalism. But the facts always run counter to the wishes of all reactionaries. Historical dialectics tells us that all those attempting to turn back the wheel of history will never come to a good end. Lin Piao who styled himself as a "genius" and analogized himself to the "celestial horse" and "superman" dreamed of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety." In the end,

he only came to the ignominious end of losing both fortune and honor and a bad name for thousands of years to come.

The historical experience of class struggle tells us that economism is a poisoned arrow used by the class enemy to attack the proletariat. To seek restoration politically, the class enemy always launches attacks against the proletariat ideologically and economically. Once the class enemy's plot comes to pass, the heads of millions of revolutionaries would roll, the laboring people would be turned once again into draft animals, and the fruits of the proletarian revolution would go down the drain. Therefore, if we don't thoroughly and penetratingly criticize politically and ideologically the reactionary "material incentive" advocated by Lassalle and Lin Piao, revisionism cannot be thoroughly opposed and there is also no guarantee for the prevention of revisionism.

Meanwhile, the laws of class struggle tells us that the criticism of revisionism is a long-term combat task. As a theory of the reactionary class, the fallacy of economism criticized by Marx in the "Critique of the Gotha Program" a century ago cannot be encoffined following the collapse of the opportunists. It will still be exploited by the class enemy. Therefore, we must seriously read and study, have a grasp of Marxism, raise our awareness of class struggle and the two-line struggle, persist in putting politics in command, and oppose bourgeois economism. The broad masses of workers in our factory heroically declared, "We workers are the masters of the factory. To carry out socialist revolution and construction, we rely upon Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and can in no way rely upon the evil and crooked ways of revisionism." An old worker said indignantly, "Lin Piao advocated material incentives with the aim to change socialist production relations, restore capitalism and turn back the wheel of history. We of the working class will never give our consent and can never allow the tragedy of capitalist restoration in the Soviet Union to be staged again in China." The workers of our factory were unanimously of the opinion that the use of material incentive by revisionism to arouse mass activism was aimed at replacing socialist work consciousness with the viewpoint of hired labor. It could only temporarily arouse the individualist activism of a few, but would make the proletariat discard the lofty revolutionary goal. With things developing in this way, the socialist cause would retrogress to the evil road of capitalism.

In the course of carrying out socialist revolution and socialist construction, whether we actually rely on political and ideological work or on economism and material incentive to arouse mass activism is not merely a question of method, but also a question of the line and a question of orientation. Chairman Mao points out, "Political work is the life-blood of all economic work." In order to give full play to the great socialist activism latent in the masses, we must doggedly put proletarian politics in command and use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to educate the workers, so as to make them understand their own historical mission, see clearly the essence of capitalist society and grasp the general trend of social development. This can enable the working class to consciously criticize revisionism, develop the revolutionary spirit of relying on one's

own resources and fighting amidst hardship and call into play ebullient revolutionary enthusiasm. The two red banners of Tach'ing and Tachai personally created by Chairman Mao are such typical examples for us to learn from.

Today, in our socialist state, means of production are owned by the proletariat and the laboring people. The proletariat has stood up, assumed power and become the masters of the state. Our labor is no longer done for the landlords and capitalists, and is no longer sold as a commodity. Our work is for building socialism and communism and for supporting the revolutionary struggle of the people of the world and the thorough emancipation of the whole proletariat. Therefore, there is fundamentally no need for us of the proletariat to use the things produced by us as a goad to our own labor. The proletariat knows that "if the whole of mankind cannot be emancipated, the proletariat itself cannot be ultimately emancipated." In order to carry the proletarian revolution through to the end, we must firmly grasp the magic weapon of the dictatorship of the proletariat, adhere to the Party's basic line, persist in putting politics in command, criticize economism advocated by all new and old opportunists, deepen the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, and consolidate and develop the fruits of victory of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

* * *

OIL FIELDS

Big East China Oilfield Being Opened Up

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Nov. 4, 1974)

chinese oil workers have opened up the shengli oilfield in east china with revolutionary spirit in the past decade.

located near pohai bay, the oilfield with abundant reserves is close to important industrial and agricultural areas and has good transportation facilities.

workers from taching, china's major post-liberation oilfield, and other petroleum centres converged on the new site in 1964. at the start they carried out a socialist educational movement based on a study of the party's basic line for the historical period of socialism and criticized the bourgeoisie and revisionism. veteran cadres told about the red army's long march in 1934-1935. many workers contrasted their present happy life with their past suffering. old workers recalled how the taching oilfield was being built. this helped them keep a clear political orientation and strengthened their fighting will.

that summer it rained heavily and the vast alkali tract became waterlogged. water washed away their bedding and clothing. motor traffic was bogged down on muddy roads and drilling rigs could not be moved. teams of workers carried the drilling rigs, each weighing some 100 tons, on their shoulders to the site.

people with proletarian spirit can break with fetishes and emancipate the mind. in the course of drilling, the workers had to deal with complicated fault structures, making it difficult to drill both rapidly and accurately. they analyzed the problems with chairman mao's philosophical thinking as their guiding principle. taking practice as primary, workers, cadres and technicians jointly worked out schedules relating drilling pressure and speed with geological conditions.

the first well, china's first high-yield one, was opened in less than a year. at the spring festival of 1965 the builders held a meeting beside it and the workers proposed calling the well shengli (victory). they described it as "a victory for mao tsetung thought and a result of the socialist educational movement."

the great proletarian cultural revolution has raised the workers' consciousness of class struggle and the two-line struggle. they have greater enthusiasm for socialism.

prospecting, exploitation and construction were done at the same time.

a new zone in the oilfield was opened by some 10,000 workers in 1971 on a vast expanse of weedy waste and marshes fed by river water and tides. mosquitoes and gadflies made life miserable in the rainy season but, defying difficulties, workers put the oilfield into operation the same year.

drilling team 3252 reached a total annual boring depth of 150,000 metres during the cultural revolution. as early as 1966, the year the cultural revolution started, the team bored 53,000 metres, which was a record in china for big drilling machines. the outstanding petroleum worker wang chin-hsi of the taching oilfield, known as the "iron man", in 1970 raised the target "1,000 metres a day, 10,000 metres a month and 150,000 metres a year." the 3252 drilling team of shengli pledged to meet this goal. members of the team went to 14 other teams to draw on their best experience. the team reached a boring depth of 100,000 metres between january 1 and august 25, 1973, the day after the tenth national congress of the chinese communist party opened. yang chih-yu, leader of the team, returned after the congress and told members of the team how happy he was to have seen chairman mao in peking. together they studied the congress documents and made greater efforts to grasp revolution and promote production. the team set a new national record that year of 151,420 metres.

new oil pools have been opened every year and crude oil output keeps rising.

the workers in the current movement have criticized lin piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the doctrines of confucius and mencius which reflect the ideology of reactionary declining classes. this has emancipated their minds and strengthened their determination to continue the revolution.

one team was given the job of installing a wide-bore pipeline across a 700-metre-wide section of the yellow river to link pipes on both banks. the project was scheduled for completion in three months although it would take one year if the conventional method was used.

the workers started investigation and experiments, visiting old poor peasants and boatmen. pooling the best ideas, they worked out a scheme to cut a a deep trench in the river bed where the currents are strong, lay the pipeline in the trench and let silt cover the line to protect it.

there was a heavy rain storm the night the work started. the cadres and workers proceeded as scheduled, mooring their equipment and lengths of pipe on pontoon rafts. the job was completed in five days, as against the three months originally planned. thus, on the eve of this year's national day, october 1, another group of oil wells and a long-distance pipeline went into operation.

CADRES' PARTICIPATION IN PHYSICAL LABOR

Leading Members of Peking Municipal Party Committee and Metallurgical Industry Ministry Take Part in Physical Labor

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

leading members of the peking municipal committee of the communist party of china and the ministry of metallurgical industry recently went in groups to work on the floor with cadres and workers of the capital iron and steel company. this fired the cadres and workers with greater socialist enthusiasm.

on november 2, ni chih-fu, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and secretary of the peking municipal party committee, and yang chun-sheng, huang tso-chen, liu shao-wen, ting kuo-yu, hsieh ching-yi and wan li, secretaries of the committee, and other leading comrades on the municipal party committee and the municipal revolutionary committee went to work in the company's steel plant, iron smelting plant and machinery plant. during work breaks, the leading comrades chatted with the workers and inquired into their movement to criticize lin piao and confucius and their work.

later, ni chih-fu and the other leading comrades called meetings of workers and cadres and solicited their opinions about the municipal party committee. the leading comrades encouraged them to continue implementing chairman mao's important instructions and strengthen their revolutionary unity so as to make still greater contributions to the country.

on november 1, chen shao-kun, minister, and yang tien-kuei, yeh chih-chiang and chang chen-chiang, vice-ministers, of the metallurgical industry went with large numbers of cadres from the ministry to work in the capital iron and steel company.

the leading cadres' participation in physical labour won warm praise from the company's cadres and workers. this, they said, bears out the fact that the cadres of our party and state are ordinary workers and that whatever their rank, they are servants of the people. recalling their bitter past under kuomintang rule, many veteran workers were heartened to see the leading comrades working with them and inquiring after their conditions. the workers and staff pledged to redouble their efforts to produce more steel.

the current movement to criticize lin piao and confucius has ushered in a new upsurge in revolution and production in the capital iron and steel company. after beating the state targets for such major products as pig iron, steel and rolled steel from january through october, the company boosted its daily average output of iron by 1.5 per cent and steel by 15.3 per cent in the first two days of november over the october average.

in line with chairman mao's instructions, cadres taking a regular part in collective productive labour has been established as a fundamental system in china. this plus the party's fine work style of maintaining close contact with the masses provides a reliable guarantee for the prevention of revisionism and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. the capital iron and steel company, too, has instituted a regular system for cadres to participate in productive labour. leading cadres at company and plant level spend one day a week doing physical labour while those at and below workshop level regularly work at the bench alongside the rank-and-file.

after leading cadres from peking municipality and the ministry of metallurgical industry took part in productive labour in the company, the company party committee called a meeting to review how the system of cadre participation in labour was being carried out and expressed determination to persevere in this practice in the years to come.

Leading Provincial Cadres Take Part in Physical Labor and Give Guidance to Grassroots Units

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

secretaries and deputy secretaries of many provincial committees of the chinese communist party recently went to industrial and transport enterprises and worked alongside rank-and-file workers. they did this in accordance with chairman mao's instruction "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour."

these leading cadres of shantung, honan, kansu, shansi, hunan, hupeh and shensi provinces made use of work breaks to brief the workers on instructions from chairman mao and the party central committee, encourage them to grasp revolution and promote production and acquaint them with the current excellent situation as regards revolution and production. the leading cadres urged the workers to broaden and deepen the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, strengthen their revolutionary unity and make new success in revolution and production. many leading comrades sat around with workers, chatted with them and listened to their opinions.

the leading cadres' participation in physical labour greatly encouraged the workers and cadres in grassroots units. the grassroots cadres expressed determination to keep to the party's fine tradition of maintaining close ties with the masses and implement chairman mao's instruction on cadre participation in collective productive labour. they pledged themselves to diligently study works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, criticize lin piao and confucius, and grasp revolution and promote production together with the workers.

after the example of leading provincial cadres, leading cadres at various levels of many administrative regions also went to work on the industrial and transport front and give guidance to grassroots units. some party committees checked up on how the system of cadre participation in physical labour had been carried out and adopted effective measures to persevere in the system.

TECHNICAL COOPERATION

Technical Cooperation in Northeast China City

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Nov. 5, 1974)

workers in china's steel centre of anshan are taking part in diverse activities to share their technical know-how for the common goal of speeding up socialist construction.

the anshan trade union council has under it a technical co-operation committee to organize such activities. most of its leading members are advanced workers.

under the committee there are several professional groups specializing in steel-making, mining, machinery, welding, electrical engineering, etc. these groups usually conduct their activities separately in their respective fields. but sometimes they pool their efforts to work on one or two major technical innovation projects.

sung hsueh-wen, who has been working on electric motors for 47 years, is a member of the electrical engineering group. he often goes from factory to factory to help solve knotty problems. not long ago, an oxygen factory asked for help when something went wrong with the main motor of a 10,000-cubic metre oxygen producer. sung hsueh-wen went and made some adjustments in its internal structure and put it back to normal.

on another occasion, an iron mine was experimenting with automatic speed control of a shaft cage. sung hsueh-wen took part in the experiment and helped solve a key technical problem.

sung hsueh-wen has been to shanghai, taiyuan, harbin and many other cities to help factories and mines tackle difficult problems and shared his experience with workers and technicians there. he is now vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the electrical machinery repair plant under the anshan iron and steel company. he is working with the plant's technical innovations group to improve the old-type motors in the company.

the municipal technical co-operation committee has organized exhibitions of advanced cutting methods by outstanding machine tool operators. among them are the nationally known model worker wang chung-lun and the municipal model worker kan chun-chieh. wang chung-lun has devised a planing tool which raises efficiency threefold while guaranteeing quality.

kan chun-chieh has introduced a high-speed cutting method that raises efficiency fivefold.

li chin-shan, a member of the machinery group under the committee, is a model worker of the seamless tubing mill of the anshan iron and steel company. he has made 180 technical innovations over the past decade.

recently, his group was assigned to produce a kind of tube with internal screw threads, which is urgently needed by three of anshan's steel plants. li chin-shan and his colleagues designed and made the necessary equipment and turned out the tubes in a very short period of time. the steel workers were very grateful, but li chin-shan said: "we're only doing what we should. we are all working to speed up socialist construction."

li chin-shan's technical innovations group has turned out dozens of kinds of thin-wall seamless steel tubes. the thinnest wall is only half the breadth of a hair. each kind of tube requires special equipment and has to go through hundreds of experiments before it goes into serial production. people from other parts of the country often come to learn their skills. li chin-shan not only teaches them patiently but offers them blueprints as well.

the advanced worker ting chi-hsing, 58, is a member of the welding group under the committee. he has 38 years of experience behind him. he is good at welding steam and gas pipes and giant tanks. his unique welding technique is known throughout the country. he is passing his skills on to young welders without reserve.

GOOD HARVESTS

Hunan Wins Record Cotton Harvest

(NCNA-English Changsha, Nov. 4, 1974)

hunan province in central-south china has won a record cotton harvest this year. both total output and per hectare yield increased by 10 per cent over last year. over 90 per cent of the crop was of high quality.

the high yields were gathered over vast expanses of land. major cotton regions like changteh, yuehyang and yiyang registered a 20 per cent rise in total output over last year. the province has already overfulfilled the 1974 state cotton purchase quota.

rural cadres and commune members heightened their socialist enthusiasm in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius. they exerted much effort to improve the cotton fields and expand the acreage that guarantee stable, high yields against drought or waterlogging.

a serious drought hit various parts of the province in spring. in the spirit of arduous struggle, cadres and commune members carried water to the cotton fields while sowing and improved field management, achieving a full stand of sturdy seedlings and increasing the number of early summer bolls.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Sports Delegation Leaves Albania for Home

(NCNA-English Tirana, Nov. 5, 1974)

the chinese sports delegation led by li ching-chuan, a leading member of the state physical culture and sports commission, left here for home yesterday after a friendly visit to albania.

among those seeing the delegation off at the airport were veiz lelo, chairman of the albanian state physical training and sports committee, and pali karafili, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the tirana district people's council.

liu chen-hua, chinese ambassador to albania, was also present.

while in albania, the chinese delegation visited plants, agricultural cooperatives and cultural, educational and sports establishments in tirana, gjirokastra, fieri, vlora, elbasan, korca and shkodra.

on november 2, the albanian state physical training and sports committee gave a banquet in honour of the chinese delegation. thoma deliana, minister of education and culture, and veiz lelo were present.

the chinese ambassador was also present.

on october 31, a reception was given by ambassador liu chen-hua for the chinese delegation's visit to albania.

Albanian Friendship Visiting Group Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

the albanian friendship visiting group led by tahir minzhozi, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and first secretary of the kruja regional party committee, with myzafer sulejmani,

secretary of the pogradec regional party committee, as deputy leader left here for home by air yesterday.

the albanian visiting group was seen off at the airport by leading members of chinese departments concerned cheng chih-ping, hsing jen-hsien, liu ju-kun, pi hsueh-chien, chang shih-ta and tao yung-nien.

albanian ambassador to china behar shtylla was present.

while in china, the group visited peking, kwangchow, shanghai, changsha, shaoshan and tachai.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Men's Basketball Team Leaves Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 3, 1974)

the men's basketball team of kirin province, china, left here this afternoon after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution.

the team was seen off by secretary-general of the algerian sports federation dakcis and representative of the ministry of youth and sports mustapha mezaguer.

diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy in algeria were also present.

during its visit, the basketball team played friendly matches with two algerian basketball teams.

the algerian sports federation gave a reception in honour of the chinese team last evening.

Secretary-General of Algerian National Defense Ministry Fetes Military Delegations

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 3, 1974)

lieutenant colonel abdelhamid latreche, secretary-general of the ministry of national defence of algeria, last evening gave a reception in honour of the military delegations which have come here to attend the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution.

the chinese military goodwill delegation headed by chin chi-wei, commander of the chengtu units of the chinese people's liberation army and military attache of the chinese embassy yu ke-chung attended the reception.

the military delegations of the democratic people's republic of korea, the democratic republic of viet nam and the republic of south viet nam also attended.

present at the reception on the algerian side were director of the political commissariat of the national people's army hachemi hadjeres, director of the combat forces abdelbrahim kamel, director of the air force messouni belkacem, and other high-ranking officials.

at the reception, latreche, hadjeres and kamel had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese guests.

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Algiers for Home

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 4, 1974)

the government delegation of the people's republic of china led by li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine building, left here this morning for home after taking part in the celebrations of the twentieth anniversary of the algerian armed revolution.

algerian minister of state for transport rabah bitat saw the delegation off at the airport.

the friendship military delegation of the people's republic of china led by chin chi-wei was also present.

present also were chinese ambassador to algeria lin chung and diplomats from some other countries.

Chinese Peking Opera Troupe Gives Performances in Annaba, Algeria

(NCNA-English Algiers, Nov. 4, 1974)

the chinese peking opera troupe of peking gave several performances during its stay in annaba, algeria from november 1 to 3. the performances were enthusiastically received and the troupe was given a friendly reception by the leading members and the people.

the opera troupe left annaba yesterday for oran. present at the airport to see them off were messikh bachir, president of the people's assembly of annaba; benhassine mahmoud, representative of the governor and chairman of the reception committee; sid ahmed agoumi, director general of regional theatres of the east; as well as leading members of these theatres.

president bachir gave a reception in honour of the chinese peking opera troupe. during which he had a conversation with head of the troupe yu hui-yung in the warm and friendly atmosphere that prevailed.

during their stay in annaba, the troupe gave two performances of the chinese revolutionary modern peking opera "azalea mountains" and held a special soiree. about 4,000 people watched the performances which were constantly applauded by the audience. during the intervals and at the end of the performances, many people congratulated the chinese artists, remarking on their fine stage art.

director general agoumi held a soiree on october 29 in honour of the chinese troupe. during the evening, algerian artists presented a programme of algerian folk songs and dances.

the peking opera troupe visited the guelma ceramics factory yesterday.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Delegation of China Policy Study Group Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

the british delegation of the china policy study group made up of cyril offord, colin penn and richard hensman left here for kwangchow by air yesterday before going home, in the company of chung han-chiu, standing council member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk, arrived in peking by special plane this morning after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution. foreign minister sarin chhak and thiounn prasith arrived on board the same plane.

welcoming them at the airport were:

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister, and all members of the economic and financial delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia he is leading; members of the political bureau of the n.u.f.c. central committee and the r.g.n.u.c. chan youran, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon and madame keat chhon, and van piny and madame van piny; and cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun and madame toch kham doeun; and

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien and his wife lin chia-mei, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsu hsiang-chien and his wife huang chieh, vice-foreign minister han nien-lung and leading members of departments concerned liang feng and kao chien-chung, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires ad interim of the algerian embassy here, was present.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Holds Talks With Cambodian Special Adviser Ieng Sary

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, held talks here this afternoon with ieng sary, special adviser to the office of the deputy prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

taking part in the talks on the cambodian side were seng hong, deputy leader of the economic and financial

delegation of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by special adviser ieng sary; members of the delegation thuch rin, pech cheang, ping say and chhorn hai; and cambodian ambassador to china toch kham doeun.

present on the chinese side were leading members of departments concerned han nien-lung, shen chien, yao yi-lin, liang chang-wu, fang kao, sung ke-jen, shou han-ching, liang feng and kao chien-chung, as well as chinese ambassador to cambodia sun hao.

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese, Chadian Football Teams Play First Friendly Match

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

the visiting chinese youth football team played its first friendly match with the chadian football team in ndjamena yesterday afternoon, according to a report from the chadian capital.

accompanied by chinese ambassador wang jen-san, chadian president ngarta tombalbaye watched the match. both before and after the match, the president left the rostrum and warmly shook hands with the players of the two teams.

among those who watched the match were togou dhime, adoum tchere and ali kosso, members of the executive committee of the national movement for the cultural and social revolution; djime ro-alegar, president of the supreme court; djibrine kherallah, minister of state in charge of public function and labour; djiraibaye doralta, minister of foreign affairs; dabai idabaye, minister of national defence; ahmann mahamat, minister of transport and tele-communications; yakouma mahamat, secretary of state for interior affairs at the presidency of the republic, and diplomatic envoys of some countries to chad.

mahamat djarma, member of the executive committee of the national movement for the cultural and social revolution and mayor of ndjamena, gave a reception in honour of the chinese team last evening.

the chinese team arrived in the chadian capital on november 2.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Leaves for France on Occasion of Inauguration of Peking-Karachi-Paris Air Service

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

a chinese goodwill delegation left here for france this evening by a scheduled flight of the general administration of civil aviation of china (c.a.a.c.) to take part in the celebrations of the official inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service and pay a friendly visit to france. leader of the delegation is chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade.

deputy leaders of the delegation are wang feng-chin, vice-chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, chang jui-ai, deputy director-general of the c.a.a.c., wang ching, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and hsia chu-hua, deputy to the national people's congress. the more than 50 members of the delegation include representatives of chinese workers, peasants and minority nationalities and people from science, education, art and literature, health, press and other fields.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries li jen-chun, chen shu-fu, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, wang shih-yen, hsu fa-shan, chu hui-fen, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, chang cheng-teh, cheng chih-ping and chi tsung-hua.

present were also french ambassador to china etienne manac'h; commercial counsellor of the french embassy here alexis nouilhac; and paul sabourin, china manager, and mario riviero, peking station manager, of air france.

Chinese Study Group for Peaceful Use of Atomic Energy Leaves for France

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

an 11-member study group for peaceful use of atomic energy of the academy of sciences of china with chiang sheng-chieh as its leader and tuan chun-hua as its deputy leader left peking by air this evening for a study tour of france.

the group was seen off at the airport by leading members of organizations concerned, including chien san-chiang, sha ke, chi tsung-hua, su hua, chu yung-hsing and kao chih-ti.

christian tual, cultural attache of the french embassy in peking, was present.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Military Attache Gives Armed Forces Day Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

col. filippo boari, military, naval and air attache of the italian embassy here, and his wife gave a reception here this afternoon in celebration of the italian armed forces day.

attending the reception were chang tsai-chien, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of departments concerned, including yang kun, li ching, tung cheng-hai, wang feng-chieh, kan mai, chi tsung-hua, sun so-chang, shih huang and hou tien.

italian ambassador to china folco trabalza was present. on hand were foreign diplomatic envoys to china and military attaches of foreign embassies in peking.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Peking Banquet in Honor of Japanese East Honganji Youth Friendship Group

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

the buddhist association of china and the china-japan friendship association gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a japanese east honganji youth friendship visiting group.

the group is led by seiji koga with ryoshu michihata as its deputy leader, ekyo sugawara as its adviser and akio hiroshima as its secretary-general.

present were leading members of the buddhist association of china, the china-japan friendship association and other organizations concerned, including chao pu-chu, sun ping-hua, hsiao hsien-fa and wu chung-chao. chao pu-chu and seiji koga proposed toasts at the banquet which proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

the 29-member visiting group organized by the japanese east honganji arrived in peking by air this afternoon for a friendly visit to china upon invitation.

Japanese Visiting Group of Dietmen of Liberal Democratic Party Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

the japanese visiting group of dietmen of the liberal democratic party gave a reciprocal banquet here at noon today.

among the guests were chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association; lo shu-chang, member of the standing committee of the national people's congress; lien kuan, deputy secretary-general of the n.p.c. standing committee; and leading members of departments concerned sun ping-hua, wang hsiao-yun, chang chang and sung shun-ying.

present were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and diplomatic officials of the japanese embassy here.

delegation leader seigo hamano and five members of the delegation left china for home on october 30 after winding up a friendly visit. the other members of the delegation left here for home by plane this afternoon.

Japanese Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

a 14-member japanese delegation for exchanges in oceanography, marine products study and ocean exploration arrived here by air this afternoon on a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese society of oceanography.

leader of the delegation is tadayoshi sasaki, deputy leaders are masaharu nishiwaki and hideyuki matsuishi and secretary-general is akira totoki.

the visiting delegation was greeted at the airport by liu chih-ping, acting president of the chinese society of oceanography, and leading members of departments concerned, including wang teh-chao, tsao yu-feng and sun hsueh-chin.

liu chih-ping gave a banquet here this evening in honour of the japanese friends.

Chairman of China Council for Promotion of International Trade Meets and Fetes Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, met and feted here this evening a delegation of the furukawa sansuikai of japan led by shichinoshin maeda.

present were li yung-ting, vice-chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade, and leading members of organizations concerned wu shu-tung, li chang-ching, chang ting-yu, chai hou-jen, hsiung yao-hua and chou chi.

present were also commercial counsellor of the japanese embassy here shuku maeda and japanese friends in peking, including hiroaki kitamura, munekazu sakai, kimiaki taira, shigeki osedo and yoshio nakata.

the japanese delegation arrived here by air this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the china council for the promotion of international trade.

Chinese Central Philharmonic Society Group Gives Last Concert in Tokyo

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 5, 1974)

the last concert given by the visiting group of the central philharmonic society of china here yesterday evening was warmly received by an audience of over 3,400.

the piano concerto "the yellow river", a selection of excerpts from the symphonic music "taking tiger mountain by strategy", and chinese classic and folk music were played.

present on the occasion were director general of the japan-china cultural exchange association kenzo nakajima, chairman of the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) hisao kuroda, head of the matsuyama ballet troupe masao shimizu, member of the central committee of the japanese communist party (left) takaharu sumioka, and other prominent personages including kinkazu saionji, daisaku ikeda, chojuro kawarazaki, yoko matsuoka, and mieko takamine.

prince mikasa attended the concert and met with lin li-yun, leader, kang hsin-pin, deputy leader, and some members of the group.

the excellent performance of the chinese artists was enthusiastically applauded. at the end of the concert, bouquets were presented to the chinese artists by the japan-china cultural exchange association, the japan broadcasting corporation (nhk), "yomiuri shimbun", the central headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), the national council for japan-china friendship, the japan association for the promotion of international trade, the japan-china economic association, the matsuyama ballet troupe, the democratic music association and the tokyo association of chinese residents.

there was a scene of jubilation when the chinese artists waved back and threw flowers to the audience and many japanese friends rushed to the stage to warmly shake hands with the chinese. leaders from the japan-china cultural exchange association, the japan broadcasting corporation and "yomiuri shimbun", mounted the stage to congratulate the chinese artists on their successful performance and had a photograph taken with them.

on november 3, pianist yin cheng-chung of the chinese group gave a solo concert here which was attended by over two thousand people.

he played a suite from the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women", selection of excerpts from the revolutionary modern peking opera "the red lantern" and some northern shensi folk songs.

yin cheng-chung also played some japanese folk songs. after the performance, a japanese girl named sue, greatly moved by the excellent rendering, went on the stage and warmly shook hands with yin cheng-chung.

earlier, the central philharmonic society group paid a friendly visit to fujisawa city and kamakura city and laid a wreath at the monument dedicated to nieh erh, chinese revolutionary musician. deputy leader li teh-lun, pianist yin cheng-chung and other members of the group had a friendly discussion with japanese musicians.

on november 1, lin li-yun and other members of the group had a talk with taiwanese compatriots residing in kanto district.

Chinese Sian Municipality Friendship Delegation Leaves Japan for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 5, 1974)

the chinese sian municipality friendship delegation left here for home today after a friendly visit to kyoto and nara, japan.

the delegation was bid farewell by kyoto mayor motoki funabashi, kyoto municipal assembly speaker shigeya fukushima, nara mayor chuzaburo kagita, nara municipal assembly speaker toshikazu kato and other japanese friends.

this morning the chinese delegation gave a farewell reception at which delegation leader sun chang-hsing and mayor funabashi spoke. they said that sian, kyoto and nara would make new contributions to the further development of friendly relations between the peoples of china and japan and among the people of the three cities under the guidance of the spirit and principles of the china-japan joint statement.

the delegation also visited yokohama on november 1 at the invitation of its mayor ichio asukada.

on november 4 his highness prince takahito received the delegation leader sun chang-hsing and deputy leaders lu man and hsieh pang-ting.

in tokyo, the delegation called at the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), the japan-china cultural exchange association, the matsuyama ballet troupe, the general association of korean residents in japan and the tokyo association of chinese residents.

CHINA AND KOREA

Delegation of General Federation of Trade Unions of Korea Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 4, 1974)

the delegation of the general federation of trade unions of korea led by jo song il, vice-chairman of the central committee of the federation wound up its friendly visit to china and left here for home by train this afternoon.

the delegation was seen off at the railway station by chang hsiang-shan, deputy head of the international liaison department of the central committee of the communist party of china, chang shih-chung, vice-chairman of the peking municipal trade union council, and han hsi-ya, tien shu-chien and other chinese comrades.

korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk was present.

while in china, the delegation visited peking, tientsin, shanghai, kwangchow, changsha and shaoshan, the home village of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao.

Korean Vice Premier Receives Chinese Educational Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 4, 1974)

kim yong ju, vice-premier of the administration council of the democratic people's republic of korea, today received the chinese educational delegation. he had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

leader of the chinese delegation is hsueh yu-shan and deputy leaders are wang lien-lung and wen chu-min.

present on the occasion were korean minister of higher education son song pil and chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan.

Korean Vice Premier Receives Chinese Science Delegation

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Nov. 5, 1974)

pak sung chul, korean vice-premier of the administration council, today received the delegation of the chinese academy of sciences and had a cordial and friendly conversation with its members.

the chinese delegation is led by liu chung-yang with wu tsao-wen as deputy leader.

present on the occasion were vice-president of the korean academy of sciences pak yong sik and chinese ambassador to korea li yun-chuan.

a plan for scientific cooperation between the korean and chinese academies of sciences for 1975-1976 was signed yesterday.

CHINA AND LEBANON

Lebanese President Receives Chinese Medical Delegation

(NCNA-English Beirut, Nov. 4, 1974)

lebanese president suleiman franjia and his wife received and gave a dinner in honour of the chinese medical delegation yesterday evening.

the delegation is led by lin wei with ma hai-teh as deputy leader.

during the meeting, president franjia had a friendly talk with the chinese guests.

present on the occasions were lebanese minister of public health majid arslan, director general of the ministry elias hayek; president joseph azar and vice-president amin gemayel of the lebanese medical association as well as other officials.

chinese ambassador hsu ming and his wife were also present.

the chinese medical delegation arrived here on october 30 on a two-week visit to lebanon at the invitation of the lebanese government.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President and Prime Minister Receive Leaders of Chinese Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 3, 1974)

pakistan president fazle elahi chaudhry and prime minister zulfikar ali bhutto separately received in lahore today ma jen-hui, leader, wang ting-tung and ayimu aitsetzuwa, deputy leaders of the chinese friendship delegation. they had cordial and friendly conversations with the chinese guests.

present on both occasions were nur khan, chairman of the pakistan international airlines board, and lu wei-chao, chinese ambassador to pakistan.

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Fetes Friendship Delegation

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 3, 1974)

chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao gave a dinner tonight in honour of the chinese friendship delegation.

present on the occasion were rafi raza, minister for production, industries and town planning, maula kausar niazi, minister for religious affairs, general tikka khan, chief of staff of the pakistan army, and aziz ahmed, minister of state for defence and foreign affairs.

chinese embassy officials and representatives of chinese experts working in pakistan also attended the dinner.

speaking at the dinner, chinese ambassador lu wei-chao praised the pakistan people for the enormous efforts they have made to strengthen their national unity, develop the national economy and oppose hegemonism and expansionism. he pointed out that the people of pakistan and china are friends sharing weal and woe. this friendship has been developed and consolidated in the common struggle against hegemonism and expansionism. it has stood the test of time and nobody can undermine it, he declared.

pakistan minister rafi raza spoke next. he pointed out that the chinese air service formed another link of profound friendship between the two countries. reviewing the situation in the subcontinent, he said

that pakistan has overcome the critical situation arising from the 1971 war without sacrificing any principle or submitting to any duress.

the chinese friendship delegation, which had arrived here to celebrate the inauguration of chinese air service to pakistan, was warmly received in the capital everywhere it went. it visited taxila, a famous historical place, this morning. receptions in honour of the delegation were given earlier by the capital development authorities and the pakistan-china friendship society.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Prime Minister of Trinidad and Tobago Leaves Tokyo for China

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 5, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his party left here by special plane this morning for a state visit to the people's republic of china.

he was seen off at the airport by chinese ambassador to japan chen chu.

prime minister williams and his party arrived here on the evening of november 3 on their way to the people's republic of china. the next evening, ambassador chen chu gave a banquet in honour of the prime minister and his entourage.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Prime Minister Williams

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

today's "people's daily" carries an editorial entitled "warm welcome to prime minister williams". it reads in full as follows:

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, is due to arrive in peking today for a state visit to china at the invitation of premier chou en-lai. he is the first head of government from the caribbean region to visit our country. with delight, the chinese government and people warmly welcome prime minister williams and the other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago.

trinidad and tobago is a beautiful and richly-endowed island country on the caribbean sea. the industrious and valiant people of trinidad and tobago have waged a four-century-long struggle against colonialism and imperialism in order to win national independence and liberation. under the leadership or dr. williams, trinidad and tobago proclaimed its independence on august 31, 1962. in the past decade and more, the government of trinidad and tobago has pursued a foreign policy of independence, self-determination and non-alignment, supported the struggles of the colonial peoples for national liberation and the struggles of the third world countries to safeguard state sovereignty, protect national resources and develop the national economy, attached importance to cooperation with latin-american countries and has in particular made positive contributions to the promotion of the cause of unity of the caribbean region against hegemony. the chinese people admire the people of trinidad and tobago for their unremitting struggle for independence and sovereignty and rejoice at the progress and achievements they have made since independence.

the current world situation is excellent. the third world countries are standing up economically as well as politically. the struggles of the latin-american countries and people against aggression, control and plunder by imperialism, the super-powers in particular, are developing both in depth and breadth. we are glad to see that one country after another in the caribbean region has proclaimed independence and their struggle against imperialism and hegemony has witnessed further development. the constant expansion of the caribbean community and common market reflects the common aspirations of the developing countries and entities in the region to make united efforts to develop their national economy and oppose colonialism and neo-colonialism.

both china and trinidad and tobago are developing countries belonging to the third world. our two countries have always sympathized with and supported each other in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. when trinidad and tobago proclaimed its independence in 1962, premier chou en-lai cabled a message of greetings to prime minister williams. the government and people of trinidad and tobago also cherish friendly feelings for china. at the 26th session of united nations general assembly in 1971, trinidad and tobago actively supported the restoration of china's legitimate rights in the united nations. china and trinidad and tobago formally established diplomatic relations in june, 1974, opening new vistas for further development of the relations of friendship and cooperation between the two countries.

the prime minister's visit to china is a major event in the history of the development of friendly

relations between china and trinidad and tobago. we are convinced that this visit will surely make important contributions to the promotion of mutual understanding between the two countries and their people and further development of the relations between china and trinidad and tobago and the friendship between the people of the two countries.

we wish the distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago a successful visit.

Prime Minister Dr. Williams of Trinidad and Tobago Arrives in Peking to Rousing Welcome

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, arrived in peking by special plane this afternoon to rousing welcome by several thousand people in the chinese capital. dr. williams has come for a state visit to china at the invitation of premier chou en-lai of the state council of the people's republic of china.

accompanying prime minister williams on the visit were miss erica williams, daughter of the prime minister, errol mahabir, minister of industry and commerce, f.o. abdulah, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs, and courtenay bartholomew, specialist medical officer.

the distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago in caribbean region were given a warm welcome at the airport by chinese leaders li hsien-nien, ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-foreign ministers chiao kuan-hua and wang hai-jung, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chen shu-fu, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industry tang ke and leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu ai-feng.

the people of trinidad and tobago and china have supported and encouraged each other in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism and have forged friendly sentiments. the current visit to china by prime minister williams shortly after the establishment of diplomatic relations between the two countries gives the chinese people an exceptional pleasure.

the main streets of the chinese capital today were decorated with red flags and colourful bunting. huge streamers trailing from tall buildings on both sides

of the streets read: "warm welcome to prime minister williams exclamation" "warm welcome to the distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago exclamation" "firmly support the people of trinidad and tobago in their struggle to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of trinidad and tobago and china exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the third world exclamation" and "long live the great unity of the people of the whole world exclamation"

the national flags of trinidad and tobago and china flew at the peking airport. prime minister williams and other distinguished guests arrived by special plane at about 3:00 p.m. amidst a warm and friendly atmosphere. chinese leaders li hsien-nien, ni chih-fu, ngapo ngawang jigme and others went forward to cordially shake hands with them. on behalf of premier chou en-lai, vice-premier li hsien-nien expressed a warm welcome to prime minister williams. a grand welcoming ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of trinidad and tobago and china. accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien, prime minister williams reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. while the distinguished guests went round to meet the brightly-dressed welcomers, people waved bouquets and colourful streamers and shouted slogans and youngsters danced to the strains of gay music to express their welcome to the guests. prime minister williams and other distinguished guests repeatedly waved to the well-wishers in acknowledgement.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present at the airport.

deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry chu chuan-hsien who had gone specially to tokyo, japan, to greet prime minister williams arrived here by the same plane.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Eric Eustace Williams

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

premier chou en-lai met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, in a hospital here this afternoon.

accompanying prime minister eric eustace williams at the meeting was minister of industry and commerce errol mahabir.

present on the occasion were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister; and chen teh-ho, tang wen-sheng and chu chuan-hsien, deputy departmental directors of the foreign ministry.

Chinese Leaders Meet Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

chinese leaders chiang ching, li hsien-nien, ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang jigme met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this evening with dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and other distinguished guests accompanying him on the visit. they had photographs taken together.

taking part in the meeting were leading members of departments concerned chi peng-fei, chiao kuan-hua, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, chen shu-fu, tang ke, liu ai-feng, yang shou-shan, hao liang, lin ping, chen teh-ho, tang wen-sheng and chu chuan-hsien.

Peking Grand Banquet Warmly Welcomes Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister and His Entourage

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien was host at a grand banquet in the great hall of the people here this evening given in the name of premier chou en-lai to warmly welcome dr. eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his entourage.

the national flags of trinidad and tobago and china hung side by side at the backdrop over the rostrum in the banquet hall. the band struck in welcome when prime minister williams and the other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago entered the banquet hall in the company of chinese leaders li hsien-nien, ni chih-fu and ngapo ngawang jigme, foreign minister chi peng-fei and others.

vice-premier li hsien-nien first spoke at the banquet. he praised the people of trinidad and tobago for their long and unremitting struggle against

colonialism and imperialism for winning independence and liberation and the new successes achieved by the government and people of trinidad and tobago under the leadership of prime minister eric williams in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy. he said that the government of trinidad and tobago had "supported the just struggles of third world countries against imperialism and colonialism and in defence of national economic rights and interests, and made a positive contribution, in particular, to the cause of unity of the caribbean countries against hegemonism."

speaking of the current international situation, the vice-premier said: "at present, the international situation is developing in a direction favourable to the third world and the people of all countries. the two superpowers, in an attempt to extricate themselves from their predicament at home and abroad, are intensifying their contention for spheres of influence and world hegemony. this is the cause of the world intranquillity today. strategically, europe is the focus of their contention. but at the same time they are contending fiercely with each other in many other parts of the world." he pointed out that in their struggles to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and develop the national economy, the third world countries have continuously won brilliant victories and demonstrated an incomparable might. the third world countries not only have stood up politically, but are now beginning to stand up economically. he went on to say: "the two superpowers are being bogged down in serious political and economic crises. they are more isolated than ever. more and more facts have proved that all views that overestimate the strength of the superpowers and underestimate the strength of the third world and the people of all countries are completely groundless."

vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "latin america, including the caribbean region, is an important force in our third world. the situation there is also undergoing heartening changes. a number of newly emerging countries in the caribbean region have successively declared independence and taken an active part in the ranks of the third world's united struggle against hegemony. the caribbean community and common market and other latin american regional organizations of economic cooperation as well as various raw material producers' organizations composed of latin american and other third world countries have been set up one after another and have steadily developed. the struggle in defence of 200-nautical-mile maritime rights initiated by latin american countries has grown into a world-wide common struggle against

superpower maritime hegemony. at present, the struggle of the great latin american peoples against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism is developing in depth and breadth and converging with the struggle of the afro-asian peoples to become an irresistible revolutionary torrent."

"the chinese government and people resolutely support the latin american countries and peoples in their just struggle of safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy," he reaffirmed.

after recalling the history of the friendship between the people of china and trinidad and tobago, vice-premier li hsien-nien said: "in june this year, diplomatic relations were formally established between china and trinidad and tobago, opening up broad prospects for the development of friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. prime minister williams' current visit to our country will carry the friendly relations and cooperation between china and trinidad and tobago and the friendship between our two peoples forward to a new stage."

prime minister eric williams in his speech gave an account of how trinidad and tobago and other caribbean countries had made efforts to get rid of colonialist enslavement and promote the development of the caribbean region.

he pointed out that both trinidad and tobago and china were victims of colonialism and had messed out of the same pot of injustice, humiliation, servitude in one form or another, and racial prejudice and discrimination.

prime minister eric williams said: "trinidad and tobago -- and in fact the caribbean generally -- has another bond in common with the people's republic of china -- we both have been making, and are making, common efforts in the field of decolonisation, the control of our national destiny, and the struggle against apartheid and racism.

"we have watched with interest the achievement of the people's republic of china in the development of agriculture with adequate supplies of indigenously produced food, the development of indigenous industry and manufactures, with particular emphasis on the steel industry, and its current emergence as a major producer of oil in the contemporary world," he said.

he added that historically trinidad and tobago had imported a substantial proportion of its basic food supply from outside, thus leaving itself vulnerable to the vagaries and inconsistencies and inflation of

the world market in its current efforts to achieve economic independence, and trinidad and tobago had much to be inspired by the success of china's agricultural revolution.

"historically also", he said, "we have been the victims of a deliberately imposed colonial policy of subjecting colonial territories to an exclusive concentration on primary raw materials, whether agricultural or industrial, whilst we bought our processed food and manufactures from the imperialist country. here again our current efforts to achieve economic independence can find much to emulate and much to adapt from the success in the manufacturing field of the people's republic of china.

"the so-called world energy crisis of the past twelve months has brought this home to us dramatically, especially in trinidad and tobago. if this world energy crisis means anything at all, it means emphatically this: whatever the complaints or the outcries of the so-called developed countries, the oil-producing developing countries are taking advantage of an unexpected opportunity to correct the historical imbalance between developed countries and developing countries, by greater national ownership of their oil resources and by conscious direction of these resources and the revenues generated by them for the development of large-scale indigenous industrialisation, highly diversified, for the complete and total rehabilitation of their agricultural organization -- in short, for the restructuring of the economies bequeathed to them by colonialism on its deathbed," he added.

prime minister williams said: trinidad and tobago "know from unctad and the non-aligned conferences, the importance of interchanges and trade between third world countries." he said, "implicit in all our efforts to restructure our economy and take greater control of our national destiny, is the determination to break through the narrow confines of the colonial trading pattern and to seek new trading partners." he expressed the hope that trinidad and tobago would establish closer ties with china.

the prime minister stressed: "we support fully latin america's insistence on national ownership of their resources and better terms of trade, with special emphasis on their policy on the law of the sea. we stand resolutely opposed to the perpetuation of colonialism in any shape or form, whether in africa or elsewhere. we denounce unambiguously the pernicious practice of apartheid and the degradations associated with it."

their speeches were followed by the national anthems of trinidad and tobago and china.

attending the banquet were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress wu hsin-yu and lo shu-chang; and

leading members of government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries chiao kuan-hua, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, chen shu-fu, tang ke, liu ai-feng, liu hung-chang, hsia chih-hsu, hsiao peng, chien hsin-chung, jen chuan-sheng, yu pu-hsueh, yang shou-shan, hao liang, yueh chih-chien, shen tu, li en-chiu, liu yang-chiao, wu chung-chao, hsieh li-fu, mao teh-hou, tsui chi, ho wen-chin and wang chan-yuan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien's Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

following is the full text of vice-premier li hsien-nien's speech at the banquet this evening in honour of eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago:

honourable prime minister eric williams,
distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago,
friends and comrades,

we are very glad that the honourable dr. eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, has come from afar to pay a state visit to our country at the invitation of premier chou en-lai, bringing to the chinese people the sentiments of friendship of the people of trinidad and tobago. i am entrusted by premier chou en-lai to be the host at this evening's banquet. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to express our warm welcome to prime minister eric williams and all the other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago.

trinidad and tobago is a beautiful and richly-endowed country. the industrious and valiant people of trinidad and tobago waged a long and unremitting struggle against colonialism and imperialism for winning independence and liberation and ultimately attained independence in 1962. since independence, the government and people of trinidad and tobago have, under the leadership of prime minister eric williams, carried

on persistent struggle and achieved continuous new successes in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, controlling national resources and developing the national economy. in international affairs, the government of trinidad and tobago has pursued a policy of independence and non-alignment, supported the just struggles of third world countries against imperialism and colonialism and in defence of national economic rights and interests, and made a positive contribution, in particular, to the cause of unity of the caribbean countries against hegemonism. the chinese people sincerely rejoice at the successes achieved by the fraternal people of trinidad and tobago and wish you continuous new victories on your road of advance.

friends and comrades,

at present, the international situation is developing in a direction favourable to the third world and the people of all countries. the two superpowers, in an attempt to extricate themselves from their predicament at home and abroad, are intensifying their contention for spheres of influence and world hegemony. this is the cause of the world intranquillity today. strategically, europe is the focus of their contention. but at the same time they are contending fiercely with each other in many other parts of the world. superpower hegemonism and power politics have greatly sharpened all the basic contradictions in the contemporary world and accelerated the awakening and growth of the third world countries. in their struggles to safeguard national independence and state sovereignty and develop the national economy, the third world countries have continuously won brilliant victories and demonstrated an incomparable might. the victorious struggle which the arab countries have waged with oil as a weapon has blazed a new trail for the third world countries in dealing with the superpowers. the third world countries not only have stood up politically, but are now beginning to stand up economically. their just struggles and those of the people of other countries in the world, in coordination with one another, are pounding away at the old world order. the two superpowers are being bogged down in serious political and economic crises. they are more isolated than ever. more and more facts have proved that all views that overestimate the strength of the superpowers and underestimate the strength of the third world and the people of all countries are completely groundless.

friends and comrades,

latin america, including the caribbean region, is an important force in our third world.

the situation there is also undergoing heartening changes. a number of newly emerging countries in the caribbean region have successively declared independence and taken an active part in the ranks of the third world's united struggle against hegemony. the caribbean community and common market and other latin american regional organizations of economic cooperation as well as various raw material producers' organizations composed of latin american and other third world countries have been set up one after another and have steadily developed. the struggle in defence of 200-nautical-mile maritime rights initiated by latin american countries has grown into a world-wide common struggle against superpower maritime hegemony. at present, the struggle of the great latin american peoples against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism is developing in depth and breadth and converging with the struggle of the afro-asian peoples to become an irresistible revolutionary torrent. the chinese government and people resolutely support the latin american countries and peoples in their just struggle of safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy. we have always maintained that all countries, big or small, should be equal. we are firmly opposed to colonialism, neo-colonialism and the superpowers subjecting any country to their aggression, subversion, control, interference or bullying. we are convinced that, so long as they heighten their vigilance, unite with all forces that can be united with, and persist in struggle, the latin american countries and peoples will certainly be able to overcome all obstacles in their road of advance and win still greater victories in their struggle against imperialism and hegemonism.

friends and comrades,

although china and trinidad and tobago are separated by vast oceans, common historical experiences closely linked up our two peoples long ago. in the last century, indentured chinese labourers, who were forcibly taken away and sold by western colonialists, used to work and fight together with the people of trinidad and tobago and sowed the seeds of friendship between our two peoples. since then, in the protracted struggle against imperialism and colonialism, our two peoples have always sympathized with, supported and encouraged each other. at the 26th session of the united nations general assembly in 1971, the representative of the government of trinidad and tobago voted in support of restoring to china her legitimate rights in the united nations. the chinese government and people highly appraise, and are deeply thankful for, this justice-upholding action of the government and people of trinidad and tobago. in june this year, diplomatic

relations were formally established between china and trinidad and tobago, opening up broad prospects for the development of friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries. we are convinced that the honourable prime minister williams' current visit to our country will further increase our mutual understanding and carry the friendly relations and cooperation between china and trinidad and tobago and the friendship between our two peoples forward to a new stage. we sincerely wish the visit of the distinguished guests complete success.

now, i propose a toast

to the prosperity of trinidad and tobago and the well-being of her people,

to the further consolidation and development of the friendship between the peoples of china and trinidad and tobago and the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries,

to the new victories of the cause of unity of the third world and the people of all countries against hegemonism,

to the health of the honourable ellis clarke, governor-general of trinidad and tobago,

to the health of the honourable prime minister eric williams,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of all friends and comrades present here exclamation

Prime Minister Eric Williams' Speech

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

following is the full text of the speech by dr. eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, at the banquet in his honour here this evening:

respected vice-premier,
representatives of the government of the people's republic of china,

your excellencies,
ladies and gentlemen,

i have been honoured by your premier's invitation to visit the people's republic of china. i come to you as the representative of one of a long chain of islands in the caribbean whose discovery, nearly five centuries ago, ushered in the world of colonialism, production of plantation crops by forced labour for the european market, and racism. we in the caribbean have the dubious distinction of being the first area in the modern world to demonstrate in practice that theory of economic development so dear to the apologists for colonialism, nordic capital directing black labour.

the particular caribbean country which i represent, trinidad and tobago, has a population of one million people, who achieved their independence twelve years ago, in 1962. thus, since many parts of the caribbean are still under colonial rule, direct or indirect, open or disguised, the caribbean territories, the first to be enslaved under modern colonialism, are among the last to be emancipated from it. like many other caribbean countries, agriculture is for the most part synonymous with the production of plantation crops for distant markets, particularly sugar, but also including cocoa, coffee, bananas, citrus; cotton and tobacco have virtually disappeared under the stress of competition from other colonial territories. the caribbean countries are small in area and in population, with cuba the largest of them; the guyana territories on the south american mainland, which are normally included with them, are vast unexplored areas with populations smaller than those of the island territories. excluding the as yet undertermined potential of the three guyanas, the mineral resources of the caribbean are principally bauxite -- which is found in the three guyana territories, jamaica, haiti and the dominican republic -- and hydrocarbons, up to the present limited only to trinidad.

the caribbean populations are among the most cosmopolitan and heterogeneous which would be found anywhere in the world. to the pitiful remnants of the indigenous amerindians have been added europeans from almost all countries in western europe and americans from both north and south america. the africans originally introduced to satisfy the demands of compulsory plantation labour have been supplemented by indians and pakistanis in large numbers in some territories, as well as by some indonesians in surinam. arabs rub shoulders with jews, and have been doing so from the earliest settlement of the territories.

over the last century and a quarter a large numbers of chinese have been introduced into some of the countries -- the majority in cuba, whilst significant minorities are to be found in trinidad, guyana and surinam. this chinese migration was part of a larger movement of chinese workers under contract to the new world to replace the emancipated africans or in some cases, to supplement the africans, where, as in cuba, continued large scale importation of african workers was no longer possible.

thus, when i say to you that i am happy to be here with you in peking and to accept your hospitality which i would hope we can soon reciprocate appropriately, i am not merely expressing the sentiments conventional to an occasion like this. i am also happy to be in a country which has contributed to our caribbean population and if i may be allowed, vice-premier, to intersect a personal note, is that the country where the maternal grandfather of my daughter is one of the oldest of chinese immigrants in trinidad, and a country which, through our caribbean citizens of chinese ancestry, has enhanced our development both positively and materially -- in such professions as law and medicine, in business and industry, in the field of education, in sport, in art and culture, and most emphatically in administration and in the highest offices of state. until his recent resignation the governor general of trinidad and tobago, appointed by the queen on my advice as prime minister, was a chinese who has risen to the highest position in the public service.

this is perhaps one of the best manifestations of the equality of opportunity for all ethnic groups of which we often boast in the caribbean, at least because it stands in such sharp contrast to the social realities in mixed societies in other parts of the world. whatever may have been the fate of your compatriots in other parts of the world, including the new world in general, in trinidad and tobago, at least, there has been, and there is, no chinatown. it would not be easy to estimate the number of our teen-age students of chinese ancestry who have been able to proceed, solely on the objective criterion of merit, at the expense of the government, to advanced university and professional training in various parts of the world; and if and when they return to their native home, they find no doors closed in their faces and no obstacle to the pursuit of their profession on equal terms with any other national, irrespective of race or colour or religion, in the service of the national community.

i hope you would allow me to add, in my purely personal capacity, as a student of the history of the entire caribbean region, that, by this visit to

china, i have completed my personal familiarity with all the major regions of the world whose peoples have contributed to the development of the caribbean region of today.

thus trinidad and tobago has this in common with china, that we are joint victims of european colonialism and have messed out of the same pot of injustice, humiliation, servitude in one form or another, and racial prejudice and discrimination.

but trinidad and tobago -- and in fact the caribbean generally -- has another bond in common with the people's republic of china -- we both have been making, and are making, common efforts in the field of decolonisation, the control of our national destiny, and the struggle against apartheid and racism.

we have watched with interest the achievement of the people's republic of china in the development of agriculture with adequate supplies of indigenously produced food, the development of indigenous industry and manufactures, with particular emphasis on the steel industry, and its current emergence as a major producer of oil in the contemporary world. all of these have enormous significance for us in trinidad and tobago.

with our one million people, we cannot possibly hope to emulate either the science or the technology or the organization which produced the nuclear capability of the people's republic of china; that is to say, we cannot escape the reality of the fundamental divergence between a large country of the third world like yours and a small country like ours. but historically the product of an economic regime in which a substantial proportion of our basic food supply has been imported from outside, thus leaving us vulnerable to the vagaries and inconsistencies and inflation, i repeat, and inflation of the world market, in our current efforts to achieve economic independence, we have much to be inspired by and to learn from the success of the green revolution of the people's republic of china.

historically also we have been the victims of a deliberately imposed colonial policy of subjecting colonial territories to an exclusive concentration on primary raw materials, whether agricultural or industrial, whilst we bought our processed food and manufactures from the imperialist country. here again our current efforts to achieve economic independence can find much to emulate and much to adapt from the success in the manufacturing field of the people's republic of china.

the so-called world energy crisis of the past twelve months has brought this home to us dramatically,

especially in trinidad and tobago. if this world energy crisis means anything at all, it means emphatically this: whatever the complaints or the outcries of the so-called developed countries, the oil-producing developing countries are taking advantage of an unexpected opportunity to correct the historical imbalance between developed countries and developing countries, by greater national ownership of their oil resources and by conscious direction of these resources and the revenues generated by them for the development of large-scale indigenous industrialisation, highly diversified, for the complete and total rehabilitation of their agricultural organization -- in short, for the restructuring of the economies bequeathed to them by colonialism on its deathbed.

we in trinidad and tobago, about the smallest among the oil producers, constitute an integral part of this world movement. our oil resources on land, always small, have been rapidly disappearing, but they are now being supplemented by important and potentially substantial off-shore discoveries of both oil and gas. at the same time we have, over the years, developed an important refinery capacity based on large imports of crude oil to supplement our small and dwindling indigenous land production. the immediate result has been not only that we have been spared the balance of payments problem which so many developing countries are encountering, but we also have the basis for developments in the petrochemical field and in industries requiring substantial supplies of energy. all these developments are based on majority government participation in joint ventures with outside corporations who assist with the investment, entrepreneurial skill, technological expertise and marketing experience which we lack.

among the major opportunities we are now actively pursuing, are:

in specific relation to agriculture, petroleum-based substitute for the stock feeds that we must now import and the production of substantial quantities of fertiliser for all our caribbean neighbours; in the field of human nutrition, the development of a petroleum-based source of protein that we so urgently need; in the field of industrial diversification and the urgent need for ever more jobs for our people, a domestic supply of the synthetic textiles we now import for our labour-intensive garment industry, and development of such new industries as aluminium produced from bauxite imported from caribbean territories, and steel based on iron ore imported from brazil; and the inevitable concomitants of such economic progress, for example, an indigenous shipping organization to rescue us from the tender mercies of the shipping cartels of the developed countries.

our present plans include the dedication of a substantial part of our oil revenues to the supply of food for the caribbean population and the general improvement of agriculture, including agriculture, fisheries, forestry, and derivative forest products.

fertiliser, steel, aluminium, food processing, industries for furniture, building materials and paper, merely to mention these sufficiently indicates to you the significance -- to us, and, we hope to you -- of our visit to the people's republic of china. our visit is not divorced from purely material considerations. we know from unctand and the non-aligned conferences, the importance of interchanges and trade between third world countries. if we need to remind any third world country of this, it is surely not the people's republic of china, with its record in this field going back as far as twenty years to bandung.

implicit in all our efforts to restructure our economy and take greater control of our national destiny, is the determination to break through the narrow confines of the colonial trading pattern and to seek new trading partners. the people's republic of china and the government of trinidad and tobago (it will not be long before you will have to refer to us as the republic of trinidad and tobago), are currently discussing the possibility of our supplying you with some of our surplus sugar. the people's republic of china has made enormous strides in its own indigenous production of fertiliser. but with your gigantic needs in this field as you continuously expand your agricultural revolution, i ask you to remember that, within three years at most, we will have substantial supplies of fertiliser for export.

it is in this context that we hope to be able to discuss with you some areas of cooperation between our two countries. such cooperation should be not only economic but also cultural. it is against this background that we were very happy to reach agreement with the people's republic of china on the establishment of diplomatic relations. and it is against this background that our cabinet decided, in our budget earlier this year, that chinese must be included among the international languages which we will henceforth emphasise in view of our developing international relations.

in all of this, trinidad and tobago faces one overpowering handicap -- the continued fragmentation of the caribbean region involving both direct foreign control of large areas and the continuing psychological dependence produced by many centuries of colonial rule. your own protracted struggle in china to achieve national unity and remove the vestiges of

the foreign spheres of influence which made the china of the past century the football of rival imperialisms will perhaps allow you to view with sympathy the fragility of our efforts at economic integration and our almost pathetic lack of a national identity -- the unfortunate combination of the trinity of ethnic jealousies within each territory, the isolation of one territory from the others, and, worst of all, the insularity, both individual and collective, inevitably associated with island states and particularly small island states.

if i have given emphasis to our caribbean relations, this is not to be construed as indifference to or subordination of other aspects of our international relations. our caribbean perspectives embrace the entire caribbean region irrespective of historical background or national sovereignty. in our latin american relations we have unequivocally stood for the incorporation of all countries, i repeat all countries, in the western hemisphere fraternity. we support fully latin america's insistence on national ownership of their resources and better terms of trade, with special emphasis on their policy on the law of the sea. we stand resolutely opposed to the perpetuation of colonialism in any shape or form, whether in africa or elsewhere. we denounce unambiguously the pernicious practice of apartheid and the degradations associated with it. we maintain the closest relations with the oil producing countries of the third world, and most especially with our next door neighbour, venezuela, and stand ready to support generally, what we have already put into practice in respect of our caribbean colleagues, assistance by the oil producing countries to their less fortunate brethren in the third world.

and now, as i look forward to closer links with the government and people of china and to our forthcoming discussions and frank exchange of views, i propose a toast

to your distinguished national leader, chairman mao, whose remarkable achievements have changed the course of history for all time

to your premier chou en-lai, whom i have the honour of meeting and conferring with at some length this afternoon, to you vice premier, and to the government and people of the people's republic of china

to the health of the heads of the diplomatic missions and their wives present

to the health of all present friends and comrades in the common struggle for the imprescriptible rights of the peoples of all countries, big or small,

however under-developed, whatever their race or colour, to live their lives in peace and harmony, free from hunger, sickness and illiteracy, no longer hewers of wood and drawers of water for individual or corporate entrepreneurs exploiting their national resources.

CHINA AND VIETNAM

Chinese Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Gives Banquet in Honor of Vietnam Posts and Telecommunications Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

chung fu-hsiang, chinese minister of posts and telecommunications, gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the posts and telecommunications delegation from the democratic republic of viet nam led by ngo van quy, acting director of the general bureau of the posts and telecommunications.

present were chinese vice-minister of posts and telecommunications li yu-kuei and leading members of departments concerned, including liu cheng-ching, peng hung-chih, chiao wei-chung, liang feng and lo shu-chen.

minister chung fu-hsiang and acting director ngo van quy proposed toasts at the banquet which was permeated with a warm atmosphere. they expressed the hope that the fraternal friendship and militant unity of the people of china and viet nam would be everlasting and the friendly relations of cooperation between the workers of posts and telecommunications of the two countries would be consolidated and developed constantly.

minister chung fu-hsiang met and had a cordial and friendly conversation this afternoon with all members of the delegation.

the delegation arrived here by train this afternoon for a friendly visit to china. among those greeting the delegation at the railway station was chinese vice-minister li yu-kuei.

China-Vietnam Agreement on Broadcasting and Television Cooperation Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

an agreement on broadcasting and television cooperation between the central broadcasting administration of the people's republic of china and the "voice of vietnam" radio of the democratic republic of viet nam was signed here this afternoon.

teng kang, acting director of the central broadcasting administration, and tran lam, chief editor of the "voice of vietnam" radio, signed the agreement.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 20, 1974 No. 5737

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY AND ARMY

The Gun Must Forever Be Kept in the Hands of the Party and the People

- a criticism of the crime of Lin Piao in opposing the absolute leadership of the Party over the army

by

the mass criticism group of the Military and Political Science College

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 13, 1974)

The Chinese PLA created, led and commanded by Chairman Mao is an army of the proletariat which has matured and grown up in the violent struggle against the class enemies at home and abroad and in the acute struggle between the two lines within the Party. For the sake of realizing their counter-revolutionary aspiration, the bourgeois representatives who have wormed their way into the Party and the army, while opposing the proletarian political line of Chairman Mao, are also opposed to the proletarian military line of Chairman Mao at the same time. One important question of the struggle between the two military lines is whether the Party commands the gun or the gun commands the Party. For the sake of pushing his counter-revolutionary line, the bourgeois careerist, conspirator, double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao actively promoted the "theory of the army as a center" and negated the absolute leadership of the Party over the army in an attempt to subvert the proletarian nature of our army and turn our army into his tool for toppling the dictatorship of the proletariat and establishing the fascist dynasty of the Lin family. Under the excellent situation marked by the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must thoroughly criticize these fallacies of Lin Piao, eliminate their pernicious influence and build our army into an even stronger pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Our Principle Is That the Party Commands the Gun

Chairman Mao teaches, "Our principle is that the Party commands the gun, and the gun must not be allowed to command the Party." This is an unshakable Marxist principle. Like other chieftains of the opportunist line in history such as Chang Kuo-t'ao, Kao Kang and P'eng Te-huai, Lin Piao tried his utmost to oppose this directive of Chairman Mao and distorted at will the relations between the Party and the army by placing the army above the Party. His so-called "theory of the army as a center" was the "army Party theory" of Kao Kang which had already been criticized long ago by the Party.

Lin Piao nonsensically said that the army was "the center of the center and the key link of the key link" and that "so long as the army does not change its color, then there will be a way to deal with other parties, governments and peoples." This was to say that the nature of the army determined the nature of the Party and not vice versa. This was a shameless betrayal of the Marxist doctrines of class, political party and proletarian dictatorship!

Lenin pointed out: "Under most conditions, at least in the modern states of contemporary time, a class is always led by a political party." In a society which draws lines of distinction between the classes, the army as a tool of class struggle invariably belongs to a given class, and under the leadership of its political party, in the service of the interests of that given class. The fundamental and decisive factor that makes the Chinese PLA different from other armies, able to preserve its proletarian nature, and become a strong and effective tool of our Party and people for seizing and consolidating political power loved and supported by the people is that it has the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao. However, the Soviet Red Army, which was created and commanded by Lenin and Bolshevik Party at the beginning, has turned into a tool for oppressing the people at home and a tool for practicing aggression and expansion abroad precisely because the renegade clique of Khrushchev and Brezhnev has usurped supreme power in the Party and the state, perverted the Marxist line of the Soviet Communist Party, thus causing the Party to become revisionist and the nature of the army to degenerate. Historical facts have proved that the nature of the army is determined by the nature of the Party commanding this army, and it is definitely not a case of the nature of the army determining the nature of the Party.

For the sake of promoting the "theory of the army as a center," Lin Piao tried his utmost to distort the Marxist doctrine of the State. He listed the Party, the government, the army and the mass organizations together, and described these as the "fundamental components of the state." He also distorted this Marxist concept of the army as an integral part of state power, and expounded the fallacy that the army was the "center of the center" among the Party, the government, the army and the people.

This was truly the fabrication of a "genius"!

What is the Party? "The Party is the vanguard and the highest form of organization of the proletariat, it should lead all other organizations such as the army, the government and the people's organizations."

What is the state? The state is the machinery by which one class suppress another class, and "a special force for carrying out suppression." It includes the army, the police, jails and courts, with the army as the chief component. That is the fundamental knowledge of Marxism. However, by perloining and changing this concept, Lin Piao distorted the relative importance of the army, the police, jails and courts into the relative importance of the army and the Party and people with the army in the center. He turned the army which served the people wholeheartedly under the absolute leadership of the proletarian party into the so-called "center of center" over the Party and the people to create a theoretical foundation for the gun to command the Party. Lin Piao who was accustomed to the practice of intrigues and plots basically understood nothing about Marxism, but he talked at length about the doctrine of the State and cited supporting facts to confuse the real issue. Lenin had denounced Kautsky for relying on lies and sophistry to get by and citing supporting facts to deceive the people. The tricks resorted to Lin Piao were precisely a repeat of the performance of the renegade Kautsky.

For the sake of promoting the "theory of the army as the center," Lin Piao also nonsensically said that "at present, the task as well as the status of our army have changed." Because of this, the army "must control not only military power, but also state power and financial power." This has thoroughly exposed the sinister motive of Lin Piao in using the army to control the Party and using the army to control the government.

"Of the seven sectors--industry, agriculture, commerce, culture and education, the army, the government and the Party, it is the Party that exercises overall leadership." The PLA must subordinate itself to the centralized leadership of the Party. In the whole country, it must obey the leadership of the CCP Central Committee, and in a region it must obey the centralized leadership of the local Party committee. There has never any change in the position of the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, and no such change will be permitted. From the very day of its inception, our army has been an armed body for implementing the political tasks of the revolution. It is not only a fighting force, but also a work force, and apart from fighting battles, it must also shoulder the tasks of doing mass work. The concrete task and form of this kind of work team may change in sympathy with changes in the revolutionary situation, but, the status of our army under the absolute leadership of the Party cannot be changed. This is the demand of class struggle and is determined by the proletarian class nature of the People's Liberation Army. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, in accordance with the instructions of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee, our army had inherited and carried forward the glorious tradition of the work team. Under the leadership of the Party, it shouldered the tasks of "three-support" [support industry, agriculture and the Left] and "two-military" [military control and military training] and made fresh contributions to the great proletarian cultural revolution

and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, this remained to be the task of the work team under the leadership of the Party. Lin Piao played with fradulent tricks and described the changes of certain concrete tasks carried out at a given period by our army as "the status has changed" to the extent that it could "control the Party." This was a deliberate attempt to create confusion in an attempt to control the Party with the gun.

The "theory of the army as the center" advocated by Lin Piao was for serving his usurping leadership in the Party and seizing power. In the "Outline of Project '571'" which is reactionary in the extreme, the Lin Piao clique has maliciously sowed discord in the relations between the army and the Party in an attempt to use the gun to oppose the Party. However, before the great Party and the great People's Liberation Army, the wolfish ambition could never come to pass.

Correctness or Incorrectness of the Line Decides Everything

Party leadership over the army is most fundamentally the leadership of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and the leadership of the Party's correct line. For the sake of basically opposing the absolute leadership of the Party over the army, Lin Piao vigorously created counter-revolutionary public opinion, and absurdly claimed that following whom "is a question of top importance" and that "the line, policy and ideology...all occupy secondary and lower positions."

This is willfully trampling upon Marxism-Leninism.

Chairman Mao points out, "The correctness or incorrectness of the political and ideological line decides everything." Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is the life of our Party and our army. It decides the nature of our army and decides the success or failure of the revolution. The brilliant fighting course of the Chinese Communist Party and the Chinese People's Liberation Army again and again proves that when the Party line is correct, we have everything. We will be able to find people when we have none, to get hold of guns when we have none, and to get hold of political power when we have none. If the line is incorrect, we could lose all we have got. From this, it can be seen that grasping the Party line is a matter of top importance. With a grip kept on the line, we can lay hold of the orientation.

Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, the leadership exercised by the Party over the army in line means doggedly taking the Party's basic line for the whole historical period of socialism as the key link. This basic line formulated for our Party by Chairman Mao is a line for doggedly continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and guarding against capitalist restoration, a beacon light illuminating the triumphant advance of the socialist revolution and socialist construction and also the basic orientation for the revolutionization and building of our army. "The line is the key link; once it is grasped, everything falls into place." Divorced

from this key link of the Party's basic line, all work of our army will slip down the evil road.

Lin Piao repeatedly said that the line and policy occupied the "secondary and lower positions." This was prompted not by a real desire to do without the line and policy but by a desire to supersede Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line with his counter-revolutionary revisionist line. He said that following whom "is a question of top importance." To tell the truth, he wanted to set up mountain strongholds, recruit sworn confederates and make others follow him in opposing the advance of the whole Party, the whole army and the people of the whole country along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Herein lies his sinister purpose.

The Party's line has Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as its theoretical basis. To thoroughly carry out the Party's basic line and give the army education in the line, the most fundamental thing is to unfold a mass movement to study works by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao and raise consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Lin Piao dreaded most the mastery of Marxist theory by the broad masses of commanders and fighters and their seeing through the call for "raising high" and "giving prominence to" by a big swindler like him. He played with intrigues and conspiracies, rabidly sabotaged the mass movement for our army to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and spread the fallacy that Marxism-Leninism is "out-of-date." Lin Piao maliciously described Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought as occupying the "secondary and lower positions." He vainly attempted to strip the people's army of its soul and use his counter-revolutionary revisionist thought and the reactionary and decadent doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to replace our army's guiding ideology and turn the PLA into a tool for his restoration of capitalism. Of course, this was wishful thinking. The broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army bared Lin Piao's plot and energetically responded to Chairman Mao's great call, "Read and study seriously and have a good grasp of Marxism," thus enabling the mass movement to study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung thought in the whole army to develop more vigorously.

Collective Leadership Is the Highest Principle of Our Party's Leadership

Under the leadership of Chairman Mao, during the long period of revolutionary struggle, our army has set up and strengthened the system of collective leadership of Party committees. This guarantees organizationally the realization of Party leadership over the army and is our army's tradition. But Lin Piao absurdly said that "collective leadership weakens individual responsibility" and that "there is no water to drink where there are three monks." This was really absurd in the extreme.

"Collective leadership is the highest principle of our Party's leadership." Only by practicing collective leadership, implementing democratic centralism and advocating the practice of "letting all people have their say" instead of "what I say counts" can the Party organizations

at various levels of the army give full play to the revolutionary activism of the Party committee members and "achieve unified thinking, policies, plans, command and action on the basis of concentrating correct ideas," give full play to the role of the leadership at the core of the Party organizations at various levels, and insure the thorough implementation of the Party line. Only by exercising collective leadership can we expose in time the anti-Party features of certain individual careerists and conspirators and smash their criminal acts in forming mountain strongholds, setting up sects and forming factions for selfish ends. If we depart from collective leadership and let the individual call the tune, then the thorough implementation of the Party's line and the realization of the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao over the army would be nothing but empty talk and the army could degenerate.

The basic system of the exercise of leadership by the Party over the army is a system of commanders sharing responsibilities under the collective leadership of the Party committee. "Collective leadership and individual responsibility--neither of the two can be abolished." Collective leadership and individual responsibility go hand in hand and it will not do to weaken any of them, but collective leadership is primary. Only by strengthening collective leadership, clearly identifying the orientation on the question of the line, clearly distinguishing between right and wrong and making correct decisions can the activism and creativity of the various Party committee members be brought into full play and can our own share of work be assiduously accomplished in a bold and responsible manner. Therefore, collective leadership would never weaken individual responsibility under the leadership of the Party committee. Lin Piao and company set in absolute opposition collective leadership and individual responsibility and fundamentally negated the collective leadership of the Party committee. This was for implementing the rule of the warlord.

Lin Piao's opposition to the collective leadership of the Party and exercise of the rule of the warlord had a long history. As early as the founding of our army, he outrageously opposed the Party representative system formulated by Chairman Mao for our army, ousted the political commissars and practiced "what I say counts." He was accustomed to setting up an independent kingdom within the Party and the army and he stubbornly resisted the strategy and decisions and a series of directives from the Party Central Committee and Chairman Mao. On the other hand, he vigorously advocated the practice of "the thunderclap tactics" toward those below him and forbade those below him to say anything against his mistakes. From this, it can be seen that "individual responsibility" advocated by Lin Piao means in truth that what he has said counts and that he should have "everybody under his command and everything at his disposal."

Whether it is necessary to exercise collective Party leadership or not is a question of principle bearing on whether we should adhere or oppose the Party's absolute leadership over the army. The chieftains of successive opportunist lines invariably placed the individual in the first place and the Party in the second place. Ch'en Tu-hsiu's patriarchal style, Wang Ming's promotion of "ruthless struggle and merciless attack" within the

Party, and Chang Kuo-t'ao's promotion of splittism and warlordism are all this despotic style of opposing the collective leadership of the Party. In their eyes, the Party and the army are nothing but a tool for realizing their individual ambitions. Their kind of patriarchal rule has seriously sabotaged the unity and unification of the Party and played a great disruptive role in the revolution.

The Army Can Never Be Allowed To Become the Tool of Individual Careerists

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The Communist Party members do not struggle for military authority for the individuals" "but must struggle for military authority for the Party and the people." In openly resisting this principle of Chairman Mao's and concocting the fallacies that the PLA should not be commanded by its founder but should be under "direct command" of Lin Piao, Lin Piao and his sworn confederates aimed at usurping the military authority of the Party and the people and Chairman Mao's position as commander-in-chief of our army.

Plotting in camera with his sworn confederates on one occasion, Lin Piao confessed this conspiracy. He said, "It is necessary to learn from Chiang Kai-shek. Chiang Kai-shek has grasped the military strength of a country and he has thus grasped a country." This voluntary confession has bared Lin Piao's wolfish ambition.

In his so-called "grasping the military strength of a country," Lin Piao was basically not talking about the importance of the control of the army by the Party. Everybody knows that as early as in the struggle to smash the opportunist line of Ch'en Tu-hsiu and Wang Ming, Chairman Mao had taught our Party and our people to recognize the importance of grasping the revolutionary armed forces. Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the Chinese PLA as a revolutionary armed force has already been firmly grasped by the Party and the people. Under this condition, Lin Piao's clamor for "placing the military strength of a country" "under his direct command" portended that he "wanted to learn from Chiang Kai-shek" in initiating a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat. This is the deadly aim of the fallacies that the PLA should not be commanded by its founder but should be under his "direct command" as concocted by Lin Piao.

The Chinese PLA is the people's army personally created, led and commanded by Chairman Mao. Chairman Mao's leadership over our army has given concentrated embodiment to the Party's leadership and reflected the wishes of the whole Party, the whole army and people of the whole country. In the past 47 years, our army has, under the personal leadership and command of Chairman Mao, grown from the small to the big and from the weak to the strong, eliminated the sabotage and intervention from the various opportunist lines, conquered the powerful enemies at home and abroad and through the battle founded the people's regime. After seizure of political power in the whole country, our army, under the personal command of Chairman Mao, has smashed the aggressive and subversive plots of imperialism, revisionism and counter-revolution and rendered new contributions to consolidating the

dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing capitalist restoration. History has once again shown that under the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, our army will triumph and win victories but deviated from the leadership of the Party and Chairman Mao, our army will weaken and suffer defeats. The broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army have profoundly realized from the practice of struggle that "subordinating all actions to command" means heeding the command of the Party and Chairman Mao. Lin Piao's shamelessly disguised himself up as the one in "direct command" of the Chinese PLA and instigated his sworn confederates to adopt Confucius' style of "covering up the wrong doings of the deceased men of virtue" in writing the Annals of Spring and Autumn in compiling history and writing biographies. They established memorial halls, raised an uproar with one voice, altered the history of our Party and army and vigorously embellished Lin Piao. The allegations that Lin Piao was "an outstanding Marxist-Leninist political and military activist," "a remarkable genius," "a wise commander-in-chief" and "an ever victorious general" and so on are all counter-revolutionary public opinion created by Lin Piao and company.

Our great leader Chairman Mao points out that the gun must forever be kept in the hands of the Party and the people and must not be allowed to become the tool of individual careerists. Lin Piao practiced intrigues and plots, learnt from Confucius, Chiang Kai-shek and the chieftains of successive opportunist lines, plotted to seize Party leadership and usurp power, and aimed at "having everybody under his command and everything at his disposal." The result was that he had nobody under his command and nothing at his disposal, and he could only end ignominiously in betraying the country, capitulating to the enemy and sinking into the sand with his broken spear.

*

Long tempered and tested, the Chinese PLA is the people's army under the leadership of the Party and is loyal to the Party, Chairman Mao and the people. Chairman Mao's proletarian military line and the complete set of policies and principles for army building charted by Chairman Mao for our Party have struck deep roots among the broad masses of fighters and commanders in the whole army and can by no means be sabotaged by any bourgeois careerist and conspirator. After the struggle to smash the Lin Piao anti-Party clique, our army is even more united and consolidated. We must seriously study Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought, thoroughly criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, further raise our consciousness in class struggle and the two-line struggle, more consciously place our army under the Party's absolute leadership and forever advance triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

STUDY OF MARXISM

Adhere to the Marxist Doctrine of the State

- some insights obtained from the study of the "Critique of the Gotha Program"

by

YU Shu-min (俞曙民)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 8, 1974)

In this scientific communist programmatic document of the "Critique of the Gotha Program," the great teacher Marx sharply criticized Lassalle's opportunist line, mercilessly repudiated the fallacy of the "free state" propagated in the draft "Gotha Program" and profoundly expounded the proletarian doctrine of the state. Under the excellent situation marked by the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius at present, a serious study of this brilliant work is of realistic significance.

What kind of merchandise is the so-called "free state"? In 1862, Lassalle said in the "Program of Workers" that "the state is used to develop freedom" and once universal suffrage was realized, the state would become a "free people's state." It can thus be seen that the "free state" propagated in the draft "Gotha Program" is completely the refurbished version of Lassalle's viewpoint, which basically runs counter to the Marxist doctrine of the state and is extremely reactionary. Giving tit for tat, Marx had pointed out that "freedom consists in converting the state from an organ standing above society into one completely subordinate to it" and profoundly criticized Lassalle's fallacies.

Marxism deems that the state is the product of the irreconcilability of class contradictions. As long as the society remains divided into classes, the state is invariably the tool of the ruling class. The state in slave society is the dictatorship of the slave-owners; the state in feudal society is the dictatorship of the landlords; the state in capitalist society is the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and the state in socialist society is the dictatorship of the proletariat. However, the reactionary classes throughout the ages are bound to cover up the class nature of the state and try their utmost to embellish it as a "benevolent" and "magnanimous" thing, so as to deceive the people.

After it had changed from a real tiger into a paper tiger, the feudal landlord class picked up the trash of benevolence, righteousness and virtue of the Confucian school to cover up the ruthless dictatorship of the landlord class. Although the form of the bourgeois state is varied, and there are the so-called "republic," "constitutional monarchy," etc., it is in essence a sanguinary dictatorship of the bourgeoisie over the proletariat. The brutal oppression of the heroes of the Paris Commune by Thiers who wielded his butcher knife and the counter-revolutionary coup d'etat of "April 12"

launched by Chiang Kai-shek to massacre the Communist Party members and revolutionary people demonstrated with unrivaled clarity that the state of the landlord and bourgeois classes is the tool used by one class to suppress another and is definitely not any "benevolent" thing. Chairman Mao has incisively pointed out, "Although the imperialist governments carry out counter-revolutionary undertakings every day, their verbal statements and official documents are invariably full of, or bear some reference to benevolence, righteousness and virtue, but never tell the truth." It can be seen from this that the so-called "free state" is only a pipedream or fraud, entirely for benumbing the proletariat and the broad masses of the working people and defending the dominant position of a handful of exploiting classes.

Contrary to all the reactionary ruling classes in history, the proletariat openly acknowledges the class nature of the state and stresses that after the proletariat has seized political power, the state apparatus cannot be weakened but must be strengthened that it is imperative to persevere in thoroughly overthrowing the bourgeoisie and all the exploiting classes, defeat capitalism with socialism and replace the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie with the dictatorship of the proletariat. Marx pointed out, "Between capitalist and communist society lies the period of the revolutionary transformation of the one into the other. There corresponds to this also a political transition period in which the state can be nothing but the revolutionary dictatorship of the proletariat." Here Marx put forth for the first time the theory that it is necessary to exercise the dictatorship of the proletariat in the transition period from capitalism to communism, and developed the doctrine of the dictatorship of the proletariat. According to the experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat in the Soviet Union after the October Revolution, the great teacher Lenin wisely pointed out, "The dictatorship of a class is necessary not only for class society in general and the proletariat which has overthrown the bourgeoisie, but also for the entire historical period between capitalism and 'classless society' which is communism. Only those who understand this point can comprehend the essence of the Marxist doctrine of the state."

In the struggle to oppose contemporary revisionism and in the struggle against the class enemies inside and outside the Party, our great leader Chairman Mao has summed up <u>in toto</u> the experiences and lessons of both the positive and negative aspects of the dictatorship of the proletariat, put forth the great doctrine of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and charted a basic line for our Party in the entire historical period of socialism. He has also patiently admonished the whole Party that in the entire historical period of socialism, it is imperative to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat at all times before the noble aim of thoroughly wiping out the classes and the state and implementing communism can gradually be attained.

The renegade and traitor Lin Piao stepped into the shoes of revisionism and all reactionaries, energetically peddled Lassalle's fallacy of the "free state," vociferously disseminated the deceitful talks of "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance" in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius, frantically attacked the dictatorship of the

proletariat as "dictatorial" and "tyrannical," and vociferously alleged that "those who rely on virtue prosper and those who rely on violence perish." In light of this, there seems to be a kind of state that stands above classes in the world in which there is no class distinction and "benevolence and love," "loyalty and forbearance" are extended to all people. This is such a big lie!

Engels taught us, "So long as the proletariat still uses the state, it does not use it in the interests of freedom but in order to hold down its adversaries and as soon as it becomes possible to speak of freedom, the state as such ceases to exist." In class society, besides the relationship of the ruler and the ruled, the oppressor and the oppressed between the antagonistic classes, there are basically not any "benevolence and love," "loyalty and forbearance" to speak of.

Lin Piao flew the tattered banner of "benevolent government" in the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. This is entirely a fraud. When we tear off the veil of warm-heartedness for propagating "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance" from Lin Piao's face, we bare his repulsive features of simon-pure fascism. Under the pretext of "virtue," he wanted to "revive states that had been extinguished." In his clamor for "benevolence and righteousness," he wanted to "restore families whose line of succession had been broken." Under the signboard of "loyalty and forbearance," he wanted to "call to office those who had retired into obscurity," "grant political emancipation without exception to all" the enemies of the dictatorship of the proletariat and help the overthrown landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries, bad elements and rightists once again mount the stage. In a word, he wanted to topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism.

Lenin had this to point out about the state: "This question has been made so confusing and complicated because it involves the interests of the ruling classes more than all the other questions." The great teaching of the teacher of revolution, like the telescope and microscope, has opened our eyes and made us realize that no matter whether it is the "free state" concocted by Lassalle or the "state of the whole people" advocated by the Soviet revisionist renegades, the "benevolent government" publicized by Confucius, Mencius and their ilk or the "virtue," "benevolence and righteousness," "loyalty and forbearance" peddled by Lin Piao, what sounds convincing in outward appearance is actually for defending the reactionary rule of the exploiting classes and suppressing the working people. However, "the communists throughout the world are wiser than the bourgeoisie. They know the laws governing the existence and development of things. They know dialectics and see farther." They do not in the least hide their views but openly expound that the state is the tool of the ruling class, and that after the seizure of political power by the proletariat, the state apparatus of the people must be strengthened so as to suppress the resistance from the antagonistic classes. Only after the classes have been wiped out can the state apparatus accomplish its historical mission and proceed to a higher society of mankind.

* * *

The Struggle Against Revisionism Is the Protracted Combat Task of the Proletariat

- some insights obtained from the study of "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism"

by

Ch'i Yin-lung (齐银龙)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 8, 1974)

In his brilliant work "Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism," the great teacher Lenin has made a most profound analysis and exposure of the origin of the birth of revisionism and its reactionary nature. A serious study of this Marxist document today enables us to more profoundly understand that the struggle against revisionism is a historical mission bestowed by the time as well as a protracted combat task for continuing the revolution under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

At the end of the 19th century and the beginning of the 20th century, because capitalism had developed to the imperialist stage and monopoly had replaced free competition, the parasitic, decaying and moribund nature of capitalism was clearly manifested and the various contradictions within capitalism itself were all the more intensified. Under this condition, in order to defend its reactionary rule, the bourgeoisie made no scruple of taking out a part of its high monopoly profits to bribe the upper strata of the working class so as to foster opportunism and make use of them to control the leadership of the workers' organizations and sabotage the revolutionary struggle against imperialism and the vigorous growth of the workers' movement. Lenin pointed out, "The rentier state is a state of parasitic, decaying capitalism and this circumstance cannot fail to influence all the social-political conditions of the countries affected in general and the two fundamental trends in the working-class movement, in particular." Here, Lenin profoundly revealed economically the origin of the birth of revisionism and told us that the birth of revisionism was "not a fortuitous phenomenon or the sin, fault or mutiny of an individual, but the social product of the entire historical era."

Since revisionism was precisely born under the protection of imperialism, it became the loyal lackey of imperialism as soon as it was born. As Lenin pointed out with deep hatred: "This stratum of bourgeoisified workers, who are quite philistine in their mode of life, in the size of their earnings and their entire outlook...is the principal social prop of the bourgeoisie." "They are the real agents of the bourgeoisie in the working-class movement, the labor lieutenants of the capitalist class and real channels of reformism and chauvinism." Therefore, the struggle against revisionism is an important component of the struggle against imperialism and if the two are not closely combined together, the opposition to imperialism can only be a "sham and humbug." The great teacher Lenin had given us a brilliant model in this respect. In the process of leading the international communist

movement and the great October Socialist Revolution, he waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the Second International revisionists such as Bernstein, Kautsky and their ilk, defended and developed Marxism and guaranteed the vigorous development of the working-class movement in the whole world and the victory of the October Revolution.

In accordance with the basic principles of Marxism-Leninism, our great leader Chairman Mao has incisively analyzed further the basic contradictions and characteristics of the age of imperialism and proletarian revolution, scientifically expounded the law of class struggle in the socialist period and clearly pointed out, "The existence of bourgeois influence is the origin of revisionism at home and submission to the pressure of imperialism is the origin of revisionism abroad." Practice shows that this is an absolute truth. Under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the class enemies at home and abroad understand that a fortress can be most easily captured from within. It is more convenient for the capitalist-roaders in power who have sneaked into the Party to come forward and topple the dictatorship of the proletariat than for the landlords and capitalists to take up the job themselves. It is therefore said that in socialist countries where the dictatorship of the proletariat have already been established, the struggle to oppose revisionism is an extremely important combat task. This is a major question bearing on whether or not the dictatorship of the proletariat can be consolidated and the country can remain unchanged in nature. Under the leadership of Lenin and Stalin after the October Revolution, Russia had on many occasions smashed the attacks and subversions engineered by class enemies at home and abroad and scored great victories in the socialist revolution. However, since Khrushchev and Brezhnev, the representatives of the bourgeoisie who had sneaked into the Party, have usurped leadership in the Party and the government in Russia and pushed a completely counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the restoration of capitalism eagerly sought by imperialism all the time has been realized in the hometown of Leninism and the first socialist country in the world has degenerated into a social-imperialist country. We should firmly bear in mind this profound historical lesson.

In the course of leading the great struggle of the Chinese revolution, Chairman Mao has always opportunely set the struggle against opportunism and revisionism before the whole Party and the people of the whole country and led us again and again to triumph over the opportunist line. Under the dictatorship of the proletariat, in particular, Chairman Mao has comprehensively summed up the historical experiences of the dictatorship of the proletariat at home and abroad and charted for our Party a basic line for the entire historical period of socialism. Chairman Mao points out that socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. Throughout this historical period of socialism, there are classes, class contradictions and class struggle. There is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road. There is the danger of capitalist restoration and there is the threat of subversion and aggression by imperialism and social imperialism. He admonishes the whole Party that revisionism remains the chief danger at present. "An important task on our ideological front at present is to launch criticism against revisionism." At the same time, Chairman Mao, with the great vigor of a great proletarian revolutionary, has

personally initiated and led the unprecedented great proletarian cultural revolution, solved in theory and practice the problem of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and greatly enriched and developed Marxism and Leninism.

It is precisely in the constant criticism and struggle against revisionism that our Party has gradually grown to maturity. After the liberation of the whole country, our Party has successively launched four major two-line struggles against the anti-Party cliques of Kao Kang, Jao Shu-shih, P'eng Te-huai, Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao, thoroughly criticized their counter-revolutionary revisionist line, consolidated the unity of the whole Party and guaranteed constant new victories in the socialist revolution and construction. However, the struggle against revisionism is not over as a result of this. The class enemies will still change their tactics and through various forms carry out a test of strength with the proletariat. We must be fully on the alert and have a sufficient understanding of this.

Certainly we should be able to see that the emergence of revisionism is the manifestation of imperialism in a dying state. Following the daily decline of imperialism, revisionism inevitably also heads toward its doom. The emergence of Soviet reivisonist social-imperialism is but the undercurrent of the turbid water in the long river of history and can neither obstruct the onflow of history nor rescue the capitalist system from its inevitable doom of destruction. Since Soviet revisionism has taken the old road of imperialism, it cannot but be dominated by the laws of imperialism and will eventually head toward the reverse side of itself. As Lenin pointed out, "As a matter of fact the extraordinary rapidity and the particularly revolting character of the development of opportunism is by no means a guarantee that its victory will be durable: the rapid growth of a malignant abscess on a healthy body can only cause it to burst more quickly and thus relieve the body of it." We must clearly distinguish the general trend of historical development and in the struggle against revisionism, and win complete victories in the proletarian revolution with every confidence.

Perseverance in developing the revolution in the sphere of the superstructure is an important measure in the struggle against revisionism, an important historical experience which class struggle and the two-line struggle have given us in the twenty years and more after the founding of the People's Republic and an important part of perseverance in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat which Chairman Mao has charted for us after a scientific analysis of the laws of class struggle and the two-line struggle in accordance with the historical characteristics of the age of imperialism and proletarian revolution. Under the socialist conditions, to meet the need for counter-revolutionary restoration, those revisionist ringleaders hiding within the Party constantly make use of part of the power which they have usurped in the sphere of the superstructure to publicize idealism and metaphysics, spread bourgeois ideas and the ideology of the decadent classes on the decline so as to push their counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Didn't the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i use "The Life of Wu Hsün" and "Hai Jui Dismissed from Office" as weapons

to frantically initiate attacks against the proletariat? Didn't Lin Piao, the big Party lord and big warlord who did not read books or newspapers and had no education at all, inherit Confucius' reactionary ideological system in full as his ideological weapon for counter-revolutionary restoration? It can thus be seen that under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, the superstructure, including the various ideological spheres, has already become an important battlefield for the struggle between revolution and counter-revolution and between restoration and counter-restoration. We must heighten our vigilance, energetically develop the class struggle in the sphere of the superstructure, use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy philosophy, history, education, literature, art, law and the other battlefields, and thoroughly block up all channels for capitalist restoration. The movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius which is being carried out at present is the political and ideological struggle in the sphere of the superstructure, through which Marxism triumphs over revisionism and the proletariat over the bourgeoisie. We must read and study seriously, develop the great struggle to oppose and guard against revisionism in a widespread, deep-going and sustained way and carry through the socialist revolution to the end.

* * *

FOOD PROBLEM

What Is the Root Cause of the Food Problem?

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

what is the root cause of the world food problem, a topic of much discussion today? the answer is provided by the fact that china, which suffered from a serious food shortage before liberation, now produces enough food to feed her nearly eight hundred million people. the contrast shows that the world food question has stemmed from the prolonged control, exploitation and plunder of the developing countries by imperialism and colonialism, particularly by the superpowers. it also shows that the countries and peoples that have won complete political and economic independence are fully capable of solving their own food problem through self-reliance.

old china was a backward agricultural country known as a "land of famine" where the labouring people could hardly earn enough food through a year's toil. after the founding of new china in 1949, the country solved by her own efforts the question of feeding her growing population. china's 1973 grain output topped 250 million tons. the state, the people's communes and great numbers of peasant families all have a certain amount of grain reserves. while importing some grain to increase variety and fulfil foreign trade commitments, china is also exporting some grain.

the chinese people shared the experience of the people of other third world countries and all oppressed nations and people and encountered difficulties and problems similar to theirs. after the opium war in 1840, imperialist invaders came to china one after another and reduced her to a semi-feudal and semi-colonial country. as chairman mao pointed out, "under the twofold oppression of imperialism and feudalism,... the chinese people, and particularly the peasants, have become more and more impoverished and have even been pauperized in large numbers." controlling china's customs, the imperialists used such means as exemption or reduction of customs duties to dump on the chinese market not only their industrial goods but also large amounts of their "surplus" grain to ruin china's farm production. from mid-19th century onwards, farm produce imports increased every year. under the rule of the reactionary kuomintang government, grain headed the list of imports for years beginning 1932. many big and medium coastal cities depended chiefly on imported rice and flour. working hand in glove with their chinese compradors, the imperialists constantly boosted the prices of industrial

Reproduced from best available copy.

goods and forced down those of chinese farm produce, and grabbed fabulous profits from the unequal exchange between the two, inflicting much suffering on the chinese peasantry. this ruined china's rural economy and created an acute food shortage in the country.

after a long, arduous struggle, the chinese people overthrew the reactionary rule of imperialism and its lackeys and founded the socialist new china. the labouring people, enslaved and exploited for generations, became masters of the country. they took their destiny into their own hands and secured the basic condition for building up a new state on their soil and developing their national economy.

when new china came into being, she faced a series of problems left over from the old society. river channels had long been in serious disrepair, droughts and floods frequented the farmland, and agricultural production remained at a low level. imperialism blockaded china and vainly tried to strangle her by cutting the food supply, among other things. but the chinese people who had stood up were not to be cowed by any difficulty. under the leadership of the communist party of china, the chinese peasants carried out land reform and organized themselves into mutual-aid teams and then agricultural producers' cooperatives and people's communes, and thus embarked on the broad road of agricultural collectivization. after a quarter of a century of systematic socialist construction, the chinese people have turned old china, poor and backward, into a socialist new china with the beginnings of prosperity.

new china develops her national economy according to the general policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in the order of agriculture -- light industry -- heavy industry. following this general principle, the people of the whole country concentrate their efforts on the development of agriculture. they have carried out large-scale water conservancy construction in a planned way, relying on their collective strength and with necessary state aid. the peasants have made all-out efforts to change the basic conditions of farm production. the haiho and huai rivers and many tributaries of the yangtze and pearl rivers, which caused floods frequently, are being brought under control. even the yellow river, once known as "china's sorrow," is now being tamed to benefit the people. the country is dotted with more than 2,000 big and medium-sized reservoirs and 1.3 million pump wells. more than 22 million hectares of farmland that was vulnerable to waterlogging in old china is now mostly protected against it. more and more low-yielding fields have changed into high-yielding ones. former grain deficient areas are producing a surplus.

on the eve of the founding of the people's republic of china, some imperialist prophets predicted that the sole way to rid china of her "agricultural crisis" was to reduce the multiplication of her population. they alleged that the government of new china would never succeed in feeding her population. these fallacies went bankrupt in the face of china's achievements in grain production.

harping on the old tunes, the superpowers are peddling again the worn-out malthusian theory of population, asserting that in the developing countries the food shortage is the result of over-population and that "rapid population growth is a millstone around the neck of the developing countries." but the hard facts about the rate of rise in china's production exceeding that of her population growth have given the lie to these allegations. over the past twenty-five years, china's population grew from about 500 million to nearly 800 million, a 60 per cent increase, while her grain output went up by more than 100 per cent, from 110 million tons to over 250 million tons. in terms of food grain per person, the average has increased by more than 100 kilogrammes over 1949.

china does not depend on favourable weather for rises in food grain production. unfavourable weather does affect farm production to a certain extent, but it is not the decisive factor. what is decisive is man, who can triumph over the whims of nature. this is convincingly proved by the fact that new china has advanced her agriculture despite serious natural adversities. bad weather often prevailed in some parts of china in the past 25 years, while the 1954 floods, the 1959-1961 natural adversities and the 1971-1973 droughts were all country-wide occurrences. but the temporary difficulties caused by nature were quickly overcome by the collective strength of the chinese people acting in the revolutionary spirit of "man can conquer nature." china has acquired a much greater capability to fight natural calamities by building more water control projects, particularly since the great proletarian cultural revolution began in 1966. the country is now in a position to avoid any losses in farm output in case of minor natural adversities, to minimize the losses in case of major ones and to achieve a big increase in case of none. honan, hopei and shantung provinces and the northern parts of kiangsu and anhwei provinces, historically known for their frequent natural disasters, are now self-sufficient in grain, and some have become china's new marketable grain bases. the long-standing situation where grain had to be transported to north china from the south is beginning to change. gone are the days of drought and flood in old china when one could not

see a single plant over a vast expanse of scorched earth or corpses floated on flood waters in the fields.

clearly, the absurdities concocted by the superpowers about the difficulties of the developing countries in asia, africa and latin america in the food situation are essentially designed to shift the whole responsibility on to these countries and to whitewash themselves and imperialism in general. this fully reveals their vicious features.

the developing countries are fully capable of solving the food problem, provided they win complete political and economic independence, rely chiefly on the strength and wisdom of their own people and, making full use of their resources, strive to increase farm production and develop their national economies step by step in a planned way. more and more third world countries are working this way and making steady progress.

although many third world countries have won political independence, they are still plundered and exploited by imperialism and social-imperialism economically and are prevented from exercising full sovereignty over their resources. making use of their monopolistic position on the international market, one of the superpowers raises grain prices to intimidate people everywhere while the other buys up grain for speculation, tightening the international grain market and adding to the difficulties of the third world countries in food grain.

china is a developing socialist country, and the living standard of her people is still not high. in the matter of food grain, the basic picture is: a surplus in a good year, sufficiency in a normal year, using some reserves in a bad year. but a great potential remains to be tapped in china's grain production. with their vast territories and industrious and valiant people, the developing countries of asia, africa and latin america face broad prospects in developing grain production. the chinese people will close their ranks and practise mutual support with the people of the third world countries in a joint effort to eliminate the control and monopoly of the superpowers over food grain, establish a new international economic order and solve the world food problem.

DESIGNING

Hydraulic Engineers Do On-the-Spot Designing in League with the Masses

(NCNA-English Sian, Nov. 6, 1974)

to revolutionize the designing of water power projects, the technicians of the shensi provincial water conservancy and water power designing institute have combined with workers and cadres to form three-in-one groups and do on-the-spot work. as a result, over the past ten years they have achieved greater, faster, better and more economical results in the designing of the 41 large, medium-sized and small projects which have been built in this period. these projects, it is estimated, are adding more than 600,000 hectares of irrigated land. in those areas where the water projects have already been built and have gone into operation, grain output has risen by a big margin.

the mass movement to revolutionize designing received a great stimulus in 1964, inspired by chairman mao's instruction on the subject. the institute's designers conscientiously studied chairman mao's works "on practice", "on contradiction" and "oppose book worship" and pungently criticized the divorce of theory from practice and from the masses in the sphere of designing. and the party committee of the institute helped the technicians to remould their ideology by developing closer links with practical work.

on one occasion the technicians designed a plan for a canal to divert water from a reservoir. when they invited workers and peasants to discuss it, one worker pointed out that the planned spillway was too long, occupied to much land and had to cross one railway and three motor roads. he suggested that it should be revised. detailed discussion by the workers, peasants and technicians led to a new plan for heightening the embankment and building additional regulating sluice gates, which saved 1.5 million yuan in building costs and 10 hectares of farmland.

this example gave the designers a deeper understanding of chairman mao's teachings about "the masses are the real heroes" and "the people with real personal knowledge are those engaged in practice the wide world over". they journeyed on foot from one construction site to another, discussed all sorts of problems that arose with the workers and peasants and did their designing on the spot.

while working on the spot, the technicians recognized that they had to remould their non-proletarian world outlook and they accepted re-education at the hands

of the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. when they arrived at a work site, the first thing they did was not to start surveying and designing, but to go and see what the water shortage had done to agriculture locally. when they observed how the peasants had to trudge a few miles carrying water by shoulder pole, they realized more clearly the truth indicated by chairman mao that "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture". and the technicians thus began to shift their basic stand over to the side of the worker and peasant masses and put their interests uppermost in the designing work.

one blueprint for an irrigation project involved building a reinforced concrete aquedect. however, the special steel bars for this would have to be brought in from places some distance away and that would slow down construction. therefore, to speed the day when irrigation of the farmland would become a reality, the designers revised their original plan and replaced the steel bars by locally available steel wire netting. the peasants welcomed this as it ensured smooth progress in the building work.

the on-the-spot three-in-one method of designing has helped the technicians to increase their abilities. before 1966, the institute could only undertake small and medium-sized water conservancy works. but for the past few years, it has been able to do the surveying and designing of large projects. for instance the paochi gorge project involved creating a large irrigation system bringing irrigation to 111,000 hectares of land in 11 counties. in years gone by foreign "experts" had surveyed the gorge and pronounced it impossible to build such a big project on the steep slopes of the gorge. yet in 1969, the institute accepted the task. in laying out the plans, it mobilized the masses and drew on the valuable practical experience of the peasants in harnessing rivers. the final decisions on the draft designs and the solution of the key problems were all made by the three-in-one groups on the spot after extensive investigations, consultation with the masses and a good deal of experimental work. the technicians learnt a lot in practice and achieved greater, faster, better and more economical results in their designing.

YANGTZE RIVER BRIDGE

China's Biggest Bridge Stands Natural Trials

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

a progress report on the yangtze river bridge at nanking shows that this china-designed and built project has withstood severe natural trials in the five years since it went into operation.

a recent 13-unit study group organized by the state council, including the ministry of communications and scientific institutes, established that the bridge foundations have not shifted or sunk, and that its steel girders bear the full stress.

recent "people's daily" coverage on the 6,700-metre-long road and double-track rail bridge, china's biggest to date, describes the nanking bridge as an important achievement made by "the chinese working class in carrying out chairman mao's principle of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts."

it recalls earlier slurs on the creative ability of the chinese working class. some people claimed that the complicated geological conditions precluded china's building such a big bridge at that point of the yangtze river without help from foreign experts. then when the builders trial-sank piles and floating caissons, some foreign experts went to the construction site and predicted failure.

even though the bridge has been in use five years, the anti-china knaves of imperialism, revisionism and reaction still attack the project. one such is m. antonioni who deliberately gave a distorted impression of the bridge in his documentary film "china". they have spread lies and slanders against this achievement by the chinese working class.

heavy summer downpours in 1972 swelled the yangtze crest and furious currents swept away metres of sand and mud around the bridge piers, which nevertheless remained safe and sound in their rock-beds. bridge maintenance workers and engineers say that the piers would not be affected even if all the sand and mud around them was washed away.

a rare hurricane struck on the night of june 17 this year, uprooting huge trees on either side of the river and causing waves seven metres high. however, the bridge stood firm.

before the river was bridged at this point, only four pairs of passenger trains between peking and the northeastern and northwestern parts of the country on the one hand and shanghai and the southeastern coastal provinces on the other were ferried across daily. traffic now is 13 pairs of trains. the bridge has also made it possible to shorten the transport route between southern and northern kiangsu province. nanking, capital of the province, is now connected with 51 counties and cities by bus as against 16 formerly.

the yangtze bridge builders have in the past five years gone on to put up dozens of bridges in deep forests and over remote mountain gorges in various parts of china.

INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTS FOR AGRICULTURAL USE

Nanking Increases Industrial Products for Agricultural Use

(NCNA-English Nanking, Nov. 6, 1974)

the important east china industrial centre of nanking increased the output of industrial products for agricultural use by a big margin in the first nine months of this year over the same 1973 period. it fulfilled the 1974 state quotas for insecticides, water pumps, walking tractors, push carts and fodder crushers ahead of time.

nanking and other cities in kiangsu province supply the bulk of the needs for farm machinery, chemical fertilizer and insecticides of this province, a major grain producer in china.

the department concerned under the nanking municipal committee of the chinese communist party this year has called three meetings for supporting agriculture and organized cadres to study the general principle for developing the national economy, "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" formulated by chairman mao. factories making products for agricultural use have been given additional equipment and manpower.

the nanking farm machine parts factory often sends people to the countryside to make investigations. recently, a leading member of the factory led a group of workers, cadres and technicians to chiangpu county's farm machinery station to canvass people's opinions.

upon their return they took steps to improve the quality of their products while increasing output. the factory's output of walking tractors in january-september was 5.2 per cent higher than in the same 1973 period.

early this year, the chiangning farm machinery plant received an order for 700 threshing machines to be delivered before the autumn harvest. the order was fulfilled one month ahead of time.

many factories have introduced technical innovations to increase production. the tafeng farm machinery plant has adopted 150 technical innovations this year. its foundry has made a sand mixing machine to replace the manual labour of a dozen workers. as a result, working conditions improved and efficiency rose considerably.

INNER MONGOLIA

Trade Network Serves Inner Mongolian Herdsmen

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Nov. 5, 1974)

an efficient commercial network operates on the vast grasslands of inner mongolia. herdsmen can go shopping and sell their animal products and other native goods in their own production teams. they hail this as a significant change in their life.

hsianghuang banner (county) is a pastoral area in central inner mongolia where minority nationalities live in compact community. before liberation, there was not a single shop on the banner's 5,400 square kilometres of grasslands. herdsmen suffered from brutal oppression and exploitation by aristocrats and herdowners and from extortion by unscrupulous merchants who could fleece them of a sheep with a small brick of tea or a sheepskin with a box of matches.

after liberation, three supply and marketing cooperatives and six stores were set up in the banner with assistance from party and state organizations. but herdsmen in remote areas still had to travel dozens of kilometres to find a shop. after the great proletarian cultural revolution started in 1966, a socialist commercial network took shape along with the development of livestock breeding and the improvement in the herdsmen's living standards. now there is a department store in the banner seat and a supply and marketing cooperative in every people's

commune. the cooperatives have set up 36 branches and 14 service centres in production teams. spare-time retailers are assigned in some settlements.

home delivery service is provided for the herdsmen living far between on the grasslands. in 1972, the hsianghuang banner was hit by snowstorms in spring and drought in summer. the banner's commercial departments and commune shops delivered large quantities of fodder, powdered milk, medicines and other urgently needed supplies to the herdsmen in their struggle to protect the animals against natural disasters. despite bad weather, the banner registered a 8.1 per cent net increase in the number of animals.

besides selling means of production and consumer goods and purchasing animal and native products, many shops offer barbering, tailoring, postal delivery, credit and repair services. commune members can get what they need in some shops at any time, day or night. they praised the shops for their good service to the masses and effective assistance to production.

many grassroots shops also help communes and production teams in diverse economic undertakings, such as pig-raising, hunting and collection of medicinal herbs, and purchase their side-line products. last year, herdsmen and peasants in the banner received 840,000 yuan from their side-occupations, averaging 60 yuan per capita.

all shops in communes and production teams sell commodities at state prices which remain the same regardless of the shop's distance from the seat of the banner.

poor and lower-middle herdsmen take part in the management of grassroots shops. commune members with high political consciousness are chosen as shop assistants while continuing their productive labour. altanchimuke, a 21-year-old mongolian girl, has worked at a shop for more than four years. she studies chairman mao's works diligently and does good work. in shearing seasons she goes to the herdsmen with a basket loaded with goods and takes part in shearing wool and helps commune members sharpen their shears while handling business. she has been cited as a model shop assistant this year.

the experience of hsianghuang banner in conducting commercial work on the grasslands is being popularized throughout inner mongolia. in the region's 16 livestock breeding banners, 90 percent of the people's communes now have supply and marketing cooperatives and over 70 percent of the production teams have shops. spare-time shop assistants account for one-third of the commercial workers.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND AFGHANISTAN

Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim in Afghanistan Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Kabul, Nov. 5, 1974)

charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in afghanistan tsao sheng-kung gave a film reception in kabul theatre here yesterday evening.

abdul rahim nevin, afghan minister of information and culture, sayed wahid abdullah, deputy foreign minister, general mohammad massa, commander of the air force and air defence, ghulam sakhi noorzad, mayor of kabul, mohammad haider, rector of kabul university as well as afghan friends of various circles and diplomatic envoys of some countries to afghanistan were among the 500 guests present.

two chinese colour documentaries were shown and warmly received.

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Minister Chung Fu-hsiang Meets and Fetes Algerian Minister Ait Messaoudene

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

chung fu-hsiang, chinese minister of posts and tele-communications, this evening met and feted algerian minister of posts and telecommunications ait messaoudene and all members of a delegation he is leading. they had a friendly conversation.

ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires ad interim of the algerian embassy in peking, was present.

also present were leading members of chinese departments concerned, including liu cheng-ching and wang pu-ching.

minister ait messaoudene passed through peking on his way home after visiting the democratic people's republic of korea.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Australian Communist Party (M-L) Chairman and Mrs. E.F. Hill Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

e.f. hill, chairman of the australian communist party (marxist-leninist), and his wife arrived in peking from kwangchow by air this evening for a visit to china at the invitation of the central committee of the communist party of china.

they were greeted at the airport by keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; feng hsuan, member of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; and leading members of departments concerned, including li hsiao-pai, hsing chu-fang and lin hsien-nung.

chu ta-cheng, a leading member of a section concerned under the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee, who made a special trip to kwangchow to greet comrade hill and his wife, arrived by the same plane.

upon their arrival and departure, comrade hill and his wife were greeted and seen off by chao tzu-yang, first secretary of the kwangtung provincial committee of the chinese communist party. they were guests of honour at a banquet given by chao tzu-yang during their stopover in kwangchow.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Arrives in Paris to Celebrate Inauguration of Peking-Karachi-Paris Flight

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 6, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation arrived here this morning on the regular flight of a caac [the general administration of civil aviation of china] airliner to take part in the celebrations of the formal inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service and pay a friendly visit to france.

the delegation of 59 members is headed by chai shu-fan, vice-minister of foreign trade, and its

deputy leaders are wang feng-chin, vice-chairman of the shensi provincial revolutionary committee, chang jui-ai, caac deputy director-general, wang ching, standing committee member of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and hsia chu-hua, deputy to the national people's congress.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by paul moroni, vice-president of air france.

tseng tao, chinese ambassador to france, was also present.

present also were representatives of the caac representation in paris and representatives of chinese residents here.

in a press statement at the airport, chai shu-fan said, "we value highly the friendship between the peoples of china and france. we have come to promote friendship, we have brought the chinese people's friendship and cordial regards for the french people.

"the friendly relations between chinese and french civil aviation are growing constantly. since the inaugural flight to peking in september 1973, air france has made a valuable contribution to the strengthening of friendship between our two peoples and to the promotion of friendly exchanges between our two peoples and the peoples of the world.

"now, the chinese civil aviation has officially inaugurated its services to france. we are convinced that this friendly air bridge will certainly promote friendly ties and economic and cultural exchanges between the chinese and french people."

CHINA AND GHANA

Shanghai Football Team Plays Friendly Match in Ghana

(NCNA-English Accra, Nov. 4, 1974)

the chinese shanghai football team played its first friendly match with the central region football team of ghana at cape coast yesterday afternoon.

ghanaian regional administrative officer e. hoyle and leading sports officials of cape coast watched the match. the fine game put up by both teams won repeated applause from thousands of spectators.

on november 2. chinese ambassador yang ke-ming gave a reception for the shanghai football team's visit to ghana. among the over 200 guests present at the reception were simple asante, special assistant to the commissioner for sports; twum barima, principal assistant secretary of the sports office under the national redemption council, and orleans pobee, chairman of the sports council of ghana.

the shanghai football team arrived in accra on november 1 on a friendly visit to the country after visiting equatorial guinea, dahomey and togo.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Group of Central Philharmonic Society of China Back in Peking from Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

the group of the central philharmonic society of china with lin li-yun as its head and kang hsin-pin and li teh-lun as its deputy heads returned to peking by air this afternoon after winding up a performance tour of japan.

the group was greeted at the airport by wu teh, head of the cultural group under the state council; yu chan, vice-foreign minister; chai tse-min and lin lin, president and vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association; and leading members of departments concerned and representatives of literary and art circles.

on hand also were hajime miyoshi, deputy director general of the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox), who is now visiting peking and emon ichikawa, counsellor of the japanese embassy here.

Group of Central Philharmonic Society of China Leaves Tokyo for Home

(NCNA-English Tokyo, Nov. 6, 1974)

the group of the central philharmonic society of china left here for home today after a friendly performance tour of japan.

the group is led by lin li-yun and with kang hsin-pin and li teh-lun as deputy leaders.

it was seen off at the airport by kenzo nakajima, director-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association; yoshio hori, director of the japan broadcasting corporation; hideo tachibana, representative of the "yomiuri shimbun"; hisao kuroda, chairman of the headquarters of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox); and masao shimizu, head of the matsuyama ballet company.

chinese ambassador to japan chen chu was also at the airport.

during its stay in japan, the group has visited tokyo, yokohama, osaka, kobe, kyoto, nagoya, takamatsu, matsuyama, hiroshima, fukuoka, kurume and urawa, and given 18 concerts to an audience of 35,000. the excellent performances were warmly received by the japanese people.

ambassador chen chu gave a reception yesterday to thank the japanese personages of various circles for their warm support and hospitality accorded to the visiting chinese group.

500 people were present at the reception, including kenzo nakajima, director-general of the japan-china cultural exchange association; kichiro ono, chairman of the japan broadcasting corporation; and shiroo hara, vice-director of the "yomiuri shimbun".

kenzo nakajima spoke at the reception. he said that the friendly visit and performances of the chinese group have not only brought the excellent music of new china to the japanese people but also promoted the friendship between the two peoples.

he wished a lasting friendship between the japanese and chinese peoples.

in her speech lin li-yun said that in the course of extensive contacts with japanese workers, peasants, youth, women, students and friends of art and literary circles during the visit, the chinese musicians have

deepened the mutual understanding and enhanced the friendship with them and at the same time learnt a lot.

she said, "we are greatly encouraged by the japanese people's enthusiastic welcome to our works of modern revolutionary music. we are determined to follow chairman mao's revolutionary line on literature and art, redouble our efforts and study hard so as to create more musical works reflecting the chinese people's revolutionary struggle and socialist construction with national character and style."

in conclusion she expressed the hope that the chinese and japanese peoples will unite more closely to work for the constant development of the great friendship between them and of the good-neighbourly relations between the two countries.

yesterday afternoon ambassador chen chu sponsored a special concert by the visiting group of the central philharmonic society to entertain korean and patriotic chinese residents in japan and japanese friends of various circles.

CHINA AND KOREA

Protocol on 15th Session of China-Korea Committee for Scientific and Technical Cooperation Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

a protocol on the 15th session of the committee for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea was signed here this afternoon.

attending the signing ceremony was hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china.

sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and so jae hong, chairman of the korean section of the committee and vice-minister of chemical industry, signed the protocol on behalf of their respective governments.

Comrade Hua Kuo-feng Meets Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

hua kuo-feng, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly talk with the korean scientific and technical cooperation delegation led by so jae hong, chairman of the korean section of the committee for scientific and technical cooperation between the people's republic of china and the democratic people's republic of korea and vice-minister of chemical industry.

present on the occasion were korean ambassador to china hyun jun keuk and embassy officials.

also present were sun hsiao-feng, chairman of the chinese section of the committee and vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, han tsung-cheng, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, and leading members of departments concerned, including chang yun-chih, ho chang-ming, chang shou-ping, chang hsien-wen, yu chin-chi, chang peng-lin and mei ting-kuo.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Celebrates Friendship Treaty Anniversary

(NCNA-English Bamako, Nov. 5, 1974)

meng yueh, chinese ambassador to mali, gave a reception here last evening celebrating the 10th anniversary of the signing of the friendship treaty between the people's republic of china and the republic of mali.

attending the reception were baba diarra, vice-president of the military committee for national liberation (mcnl) and acting head of state of mali; youssouf traore, member of the mcnl, minister of information and acting president of the government; joseph mara, member of the mcnl and minister of justice and keeper of the seals; missa kone, member of the mcnl; sekou sangare, minister for supervision of state companies and enterprises; aly cisse, minister of public health and social affairs; moustapha soumare, minister of elementary education, youth and sports; and other high-ranking officials of the mali government and officers of the national army.

speaking at the reception, meng yueh pointed out that both china and mali are developing countries belonging to the third world. he said he was confident that the militant friendship between the chinese and malian peoples built up in the common struggle against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism, racism, zionism and big-power hegemonism will be further consolidated and developed.

vice-president baba diarra stressed in his speech that the sincere and efficient cooperation between mali and china in all fields has been continually strengthened and enlarged in the past ten years. he wished that the understanding and fraternal relations between the malian and chinese peoples would last from generation to generation and the great friendship between the two peoples shine forever.

the reception proceeded in a warm atmosphere of friendship.

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese Exhibition of Historical Relics Closes in Mexico

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 3, 1974)

the chinese exhibition of historical relics closed here today. it has received a total of 150,000 visitors since it opened on july 5.

the exhibition was held at the invitation of the mexican government. mexican president luis echeverria presided over the opening ceremony. madame maria esther zuno de echeverria visited the exhibition twice. mexican secretary of public education victor bravo and chinese ambassador yao kuang have given receptions on the occasion of the exhibition.

in the nearly four months, thousands of visitors from all parts of the country as well as some friends from other latin american countries arrived every day to visit the exhibition. a mexican woman history teacher led 400 students to visit the exhibition and made detailed explanation to them. she said to the person in charge of the exhibition: "we congratulate the people's republic of china for having unearthed so many precious historical relics which are a manifestation of the creative ability of the chinese

poople." an architect said that the exhibition has enabled him to understand the rich and magnificent ancient chinese culture. the chinese people have created a brilliant history and are creating a still brighter future today, he said. the leading member of the exhibition has visited on invitation cultural and historical relics of the indians in nine mexican states.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan President Sees Chinese Film "White-Haired Girl"

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 5, 1974)

pakistan president fazal elahi chaudhry saw the chinese film "white-haired girl" here tonight.

accompanying the president at the film show were pakistan minister of state for defence and foreign affairs aziz ahmed and chinese ambassador to pakistan lu wei-chao. diplomats of some other countries were also present.

the national film development corporation of pakistan is screening in the major cities of the country seven chinese coloured feature and documentary films including "bright sunny skies" and "pine ridge".

CHINA AND PERU

Chinese Badminton Team Concludes Visit to Peru

(NCNA-English Lima, Nov. 4, 1974)

the chinese badminton team led by chen yu-niang left here today for a friendly visit to mexico.

the chinese team arrived here for a friendly visit on october 19. during its stay here, chinese and peruvian badminton players played ten friendship and exhibition matches. the excellent skill of the chinese players won warm praise from the peruvian spectators.

peruvian foreign minister miguel angel de la flor saw the match on october 27.

peruvian minister of fishery javier tantalen vanini and chinese ambassador chiao jo-yu have given receptions on the visit of the chinese badminton team.

some members of the team visited the cities of trujillo, piura and chiclayo where they had friendly matches with local players.

CHINA AND SOVIET UNION

Chinese Friendship Associations Give Film Reception Celebrating 57th Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the sino-soviet friendship association gave a film reception here this afternoon to celebrate the 57th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution.

among the guests were soviet ambassador to china v.s. tolstikov and his wife and officials of the soviet embassy in peking.

present were ting hsueh-sung, a leading member of the sino-soviet friendship association; li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; and leading members of organizations concerned tsao ching-hua, yu hung-liang, tien tseng-pei, kao shih-kun, yen hung-liang, fu shun-ho and hsing jen-hsien.

the chinese feature film "sparkling red star" was shown at the reception.

Soviet Ambassador to China Gives Reception to Mark Anniversary of October Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

soviet ambassador to china v.s. tolstikov and his wife gave a reception in the embassy here today to celebrate the 57th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution.

among the guests were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister; yao yi-lin, vice-minister of foreign trade;

peng shao-hui, deputy chief of general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wei po-ting, deputy director of the p.l.a. general political department; li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; ting hsueh-sung, a leading member of the sino-soviet friendship association; hsu yun-pei, vice-chairman of the peking municipal revolutionary committee; and tsai hung-chiang, deputy head of the chinese government delegation to the negotiations on the sino-soviet boundary question.

also present were sarin chhak, foreign minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

v.g. kankovsky, deputy head of the soviet government delegation to the negotiations on the sino-soviet boundary question, attended the reception.

CHINA AND SRI LANKA

Sri Lanka Friendly Personages Delegation Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

the sri lanka friendly personages delegation led by tennyson edirisuriya, member of the sri lanka national state assembly and member of the executive committee of the sri lanka-china friendship association, wound up its friendly visit to peking and left here by air today to tour southern parts of china before going home.

it was seen off at the airport by kuo tung-chun, deputy secretary-general of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

on hand also were sri lanka ambassador to china r.l.a.i. karannagoda and sri lanka friends in peking.

while in peking, the sri lanka friends visited a factory, a school, scenic spots and places of historical interests. they toured the tachai production brigade in shansi province on october 31.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Chinese Medical Team Feted in Khartoum

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Nov. 5, 1974)

sudanese minister of health and social welfare nazeir dafaala gave a dinner party on the evening of november 3 to bid farewell to the members of the chinese medical team who were leaving here for home and welcome those who arrived here recently to replace them.

present at the party were under-secretary of the ministry of health and social welfare abbas mukhtar, representatives from the ministry of foreign affairs and prominent figures of the sudanese medical circles as well as chinese ambassador to sudan chang yueh.

the home-going members of the medical team left here early this morning.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Gymnastic Team Gives Premiere in Switzerland

(NCNA-English Berne, Nov. 4, 1974)

the chinese gymnastic team gave its premiere here this evening to the warm welcome of more than 1,000 spectators.

among those present to see the performance were reynold tschappat, mayor of berne, hans hubacher, president of the berne city council, high-ranking officials of the federal government and defence office of switzerland, walter siegenthaler, president of the swiss national association of physical education, max beer, vice-president of the swiss federal gymnastic society, edi bartschi, president of the berne gymnastic society and other personages of the sports and cultural circles.

chen chih-fang, chinese ambassador to switzerland, and diplomatic envoys of many countries to switzerland as well as representatives of chinese residents here were also present.

after the performance, max beer and ma hsiao-yuan, leader of the chinese gymnastic team, made speeches. they wished further development to the friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of china and switzerland.

a reception was given today by chinese ambassador chen chih-fang on the visit of the chinese gymnastic team.

on november 2, mayor reynold tschappat received the leaders and members of the team. the chinese ambassador was present on the occasion. on the same evening, the chinese team was feted by edi bartschi, president of the berne gymnastic society.

the chinese team arrived in switzerland on october 31.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Chinese Government Delegation Arrives in Tanzania from Zambia

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Nov. 6, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi arrived here today after attending the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of zambia's independence.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the newly built dar es salaam railway station by tanzanian government officials and hundreds of people of the capital.

present on the occasion were diplomatic envoys of various countries here and hundreds of chinese workers taking part in building the tanzania-zambia railway.

the chinese delegation arrived in the tanzanian border town of tunduma on november 2. tanzanian minister for finance c.d. msuya; minister for communications and works j.m. lusinde and chinese ambassador li yao-wen went to tunduma especially to meet the delegation. mwangoka, regional chairman of tanu (tanganyika african national union) of mbeya, and mbeya regional commissioner shija also went there to welcome the delegation.

when the delegation arrived in mbeya from tunduma the same day, minister msuya gave a dinner and commissioner shija a reception in honour of the delegation.

the delegation was warmly greeted by the tanzanian people and chinese engineering and technical personnel all along the railway from tunduma to the capital.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chinese Vice Premier Holds Talks with Prime Minister Dr. Williams of Trinidad and Tobago

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, held talks with dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, here this morning.

taking part in the talks on the trinidad and tobago side were errol mahabir, minister of industry and commerce, f.o. abdulah, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs, and courtenay bartholomew, specialist medical officer.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were chiao kuan-hua, vice-foreign minister, chen mu-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, tang ke, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries, and chen teh-ho, chang han-chih and chu chuan-hsien.

vice-premier li hsien-nien continued their talks with prime minister williams this afternoon.

CHINA AND TUNISIA

Acting Chairman Tung Pi-wu Greets Tunisian President

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

tung pi-wu, acting chairman of the people's republic of china, has sent a message to habib bourguiba, sincerely congratulating him on his re-election as president of the republic of tunisia. full text of the message reads:

his excellency habib bourguiba,
president of the republic of tunisia,

tunis

on the occasion of your election as president of the republic of tunisia, i wish to extend sincere congratulations to your excellency on behalf of the chinese government and people and in my own name.

may tunisia enjoy prosperity and her people well-being.

may the friendly relations and cooperation between china and tunisia and the friendship between our two peoples grow stronger and develop daily.

tung pi-wu,
acting chairman of the people's republic of china

peking, november 5, 1974.

CHINA AND UN

An Chih-yuan Addresses UN First Committee

(NCNA-English United Nations, Nov. 4, 1974)

chinese representative an chih-yuan today spoke at the first committee (political and security committee) of the u.n. general assembly on the question of disarmament. he exposed the arms race between the two superpowers and denounced the soviet trick of sham disarmament and real arms expansion.

an chih-yuan said, a year has elapsed since we discussed the question of disarmament at the 28th session of the general assembly. people may see that the accumulated arms of the superpowers have increased rather than decreased. their arms race has not abated, but on the contrary intensified. such being the case, the danger of war has not been reduced in the least. still less can there be any talk about "detente" in the international situation. the cause for all this lies in the ever fiercer contention between the two superpowers for hegemony on a global scale.

he pointed out: "since the beginning of the 'strategic arms limitation talks', the arms race between the superpowers has never abated. one of them has been particularly energetic in this respect. in recent years, while strenuously developing conventional weapons, it has been developing its nuclear weapons on an unprecedented scale and with unparalleled speed. in the past decade, its icbms have increased almost tenfold. in the last two years, it has gone a step further to develop mirvs on a large scale in contention for nuclear superiority. in order to seek hegemony over the seas and oceans, it has made tremendous efforts to expand its navy and nuclear submarines. the total tonnage of its warships of various types have multiplied. its fleets ply every ocean of the world. not to be outdone, the other superpower

has declared its intention never to be reduced to a 'secondary power' in terms of military strength and is also engaged in intensified arms expansion. recently, when they were conducting the resumed 'salt' talks, one superpower made tremendous efforts to develop mobile icbms, whereupon the other superpower declared the successful test-launching of an icbm from an air plane. this marks the beginning of a new round of arms race. is this not an ample proof?" he stressed: "the superpowers, plagued by ever more serious economic difficulties, are seeking, or will inevitably seek, a way out through the further militarization of their national economies. consequently, whether judging from the present situation or from the trend of its development, the world people are facing general and complete arms expansion by the superpowers, and definitely not general and complete disarmament."

exposing the soviet union for incessantly spreading the smokescreen of "disarmament" and "detente" within and outside the u.n., an chih-yuan said, "while obviously pursuing a policy of frantic arms expansion and war preparations, it babbles that 'a world without war has become a practical new historical period which has now arrived', unabashedly boasting that 'one of the most important orientations of the foreign policy of the soviet union is the struggle for the cessation of arms race and for disarmament'. while obviously engaged everywhere in political interference and military expansion against other countries to aggravate international tension, it proposes to 'supplement political detente with military detente' and alleges that 'today it can be certain that the sparks of war have been basically extinguished'. while persistently trying to maintain its nuclear monopoly and carrying out nuclear blackmail and nuclear threat against other countries, it stubbornly chooses to masquerade itself as a standard bearer of nuclear disarmament."

an chih-yuan pointed out, "the soviet union has lauded to the skies the so-called disarmament treaties and agreements concluded in recent years. but as pointed out by many representatives of third world countries, these stuffs can in no way be called genuine disarmament agreements. some of them were designed to seek confirmation by the small and medium countries of the superpowers' nuclear monopoly; some were aimed at a temporary readjustment of the balance of their armaments in preparation for a more intense competition on a new basis; while others were entirely for window-dressing to deceive the public."

"the soviet union has been crying out for a speedy convocation of the world disarmament conference year in year out in an effort to create a false

impression about its concern over disarmament," he said and added, "the fact is that over the years there have been held innumerable disarmament conferences under various names with the participation of soviet representatives. however, to date, who has ever seen the soviet union reduce from its stockpiles a single warship, a single tank or a single nuclear warhead?"

the chinese delegation, he said, has made the explicit proposal to the soviet representatives that the soviet union should undertake the obligation not to be the first to use nuclear weapons, particularly against non-nuclear countries and nuclear-free zones, and to withdraw from abroad all its armed forces, including nuclear missile forces, and dismantle all its military bases on foreign soil, including nuclear bases. yet, turning a deaf ear to it, the soviet representative has thus far refused to respond. if a world disarmament conference of the type of an empty talk club is to be held under these circumstances with no clear aims and no fulfillment of the necessary pre-requisites, it could only serve to create a false sense of security and slacken the vigilance of the world people, he added.

"every year", he went on, "the soviet union comes up in the united nations with some new varieties of so-called proposals under the item of disarmament. the proposal it made last year on the so-called reduction of military budgets by 10 percent and the use of the funds saved for assisting the developing countries is a double fraud. since it is impossible for the soviet union either to undertake the obligation not to be the first to use nuclear weapons or to cancel the debts incurred by some developing countries for the purchase of arms to resist aggression, is it not evidently a commercial hoax of a speculator to talk about using the money saved from disarmament for assisting the developing countries? after this hoax has been seen through and buried by the people of the world, the soviet union has produced this year a proposal on the so-called 'prohibition of action to influence the environment and climate for military and other purposes'. the soviet representative asserted that in putting forth the proposal the soviet union was motivated by its concern for international security and human well-being. well, is it not precisely the superpowers which possess a large amount of nuclear weapons that are menacing international security and human well-being? if the soviet side had any real concern for the security and well-being of mankind, why would it not do one or two practical and feasible things?" "the u.n. report on the indian ocean peace zone reveals that the superpowers are greatly increasing their military presence in the indian ocean, threatening the peace and security of the area. people have every reason to ask you to announce here what measures you intend to take to withdraw your military presence from the area," an chih-yuan said.

he stressed, "in order to combat nuclear threat and nuclear blackmail, a number of countries have put forward proposals for the establishment of peace and nuclear-weapon-free zones, calling upon the nuclear countries to undertake due obligations. these are entirely just proposals, which the chinese government firmly supports. the chinese government has signed and ratified additional protocol ii to the treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america. we firmly support the efforts to make the indian ocean a zone of peace. likewise, we now welcome the proposals made by pakistan, iran and other countries at the current session for the establishment of a nuclear-free zone in south asia and a nuclear-weapon-free zone in the middle east, and we are prepared to undertake due obligations. but the soviet government, in disregard of the repeated appeals from the latin american countries, has thus far refused to sign additional protocol ii to the treaty for the prohibition of nuclear weapons in latin america. the soviet union has taken a negative attitude on the question of establishing peace and nuclear-weapon-free zones. the facts show that in order to realize the just proposals for the establishment of peace and nuclear-weapon-free zones, it is imperative to oppose resolutely the superpower policies of aggression, expansion and contention for hegemony and to persistently demand their acceptance of obligations in respect of such zones."

an chih-yuan said: "the people of various countries who went through two world wars hope to prevent the imperialists from unleashing a new war. their demand is entirely justified. the question is what policy should be adopted in order to effectively prevent the superpowers from launching a new war." "imperialism is the source of war in modern times. so long as imperialism and social-imperialism exist, there exists the danger of war, and imperialism invariably resorts to the policy of peace deception and the policy of war alternately. the more it is actively engaged in expansion and aggression abroad and in war preparations, the more energetically it will sing 'detente' and 'disarmament'. the imperialist powers did the same prior to the breakout of both world wars." "historical experience merits attention. is it not necessary for us now to maintain high vigilance against that superpower which is chanting 'detente' and 'disarmament' while engaged in frantic arms expansion and war preparations?"

an chih-yuan added, the small and medium countries which are confronted with the superpower threats of aggression and expansion must further strengthen their unity and necessary defence capabilities if they wish to take the destiny of their independence and security into their own hands.

"the facts have taught people that if the superpowers are allowed to continue peddling their empty talk about disarmament, and particularly if that superpower, which is hawking its quack medicine everywhere, is permitted to use sham disarmament and sham detente to lull the world people without being exposed and rebuffed, then the danger of an imperialist war will be increased contrary to the will of the people. conversely, one can be invincible only by mobilizing the people, uniting all the forces that can be united to form a broad united front against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism, seriously exposing the superpowers' schemes of sham disarmament and genuine war preparations, and demanding their real actions on the question of disarmament, particularly on the complete prohibition and thorough destruction of nuclear weapons, and their real commitment not to be the first to use nuclear weapons and to withdraw all their forces from abroad and dismantle their military bases on foreign soil, while making every preparation to deal head-on blows to them wherever they should launch a war of aggression. this is the dialectical law of history and the reality of life, and such is the positive policy to fight against wars of aggression. in the final analysis, whether nuclear weapons or the superpowers, they are nothing but paper tigers before the world people who are united to wage persistent struggles. the superpowers' frantic arms expansion and war preparations by no means indicate their strength. on the contrary, it only serves to prove that they are in a plight of 'flowers fall off, do what one may'. so long as the people of the world deal with them seriously, they can be defeated," an chih-yuan said.

CHINA AND UPPER VOLTA

Chinese Photographic Exhibition Closes in Upper Volta

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

more than 1,000 people visited a week-long chinese photographic exhibition in ouagadougou which closed on november 3, according to a report from the capital of upper volta.

present at the opening ceremony on october 28 were felix tientaraboum, minister of youth, culture and sports; bila zagre, minister of the interior and security; francois konate, secretary general of the ministry of foreign affairs, who represented saye zerbo, minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; other government officials and people from the cultural circles. they visited the exhibition in the company of chu hsien-sung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in upper volta.

CHINA AND YUGOSLAVIA

Yugoslav Government Scientific, Cultural, Educational and Technical Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 5, 1974)

han tsung-cheng, chinese vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries, gave a banquet here this evening to welcome a yugoslav government scientific, cultural, educational and technical delegation led by krsto bulaslc, director general of the federal international institution of scientific, cultural, educational and technical cooperation of the socialist federal republic of yugoslavia.

among the guests were milojko drulovic, yugoslav ambassador to china, and embassy officials.

present on the occasion were yu chan, chinese vice-foreign minister, and leading members of departments concerned, including hsiao teh, liu chin-lin and chen chen-chi.

the delegation arrived here by air this afternoon.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Chinese Government Delegation Leaves Zambia for Home

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 4, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by minister of economic relations with foreign countries fang yi left zambia for home on november second after attending the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of zambia's independence and paying a friendly visit to the country.

during its stay in zambia, the delegation was received by president kaunda. the delegation visited the zambian section of tanzania-zambia railway in the company of minister of state of the ministry of power, transport and works timothy kankasa and chinese ambassador to zambia li chiang-fen, and received warm welcome from local government officials and people.

the delegation was seen off at the city of nakonde bordering tanzania by minister of state timothy kankasa, ambassador li chiang-fen and the local inhabitants.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 21, 1974 No. 5738

****
* NATIONAL *
****

POLITICS AND ECONOMICS

It Is Forever True That Economics Is Under the Command of Politics

- Some revelation derived from the historical experience of the polemic between the Confucian and Legalist schools in the Salt and Iron Conference of Western Han

by

Yeh Yen (冶 炎)

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 6, 1974)

The Salt and Iron Conference convened in the middle part of Western Han was a great polemic on political, economic, military and cultural affairs between the Confucian and Legalist schools. It involved such an important question as the relationship between politics and economics. The use of the Marxist viewpoint to study and sum up conscientiously this historical experience is of practical significance to the popularized, deep-going and sustained development of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, to properly carry out the revolution in the sphere of the superstructure and to promoting the development of socialist economy.

Economic Policies Are Subordinated to the Political Line

At the Salt and Iron Conference, those virtuous men of letters, flaunting the banner of "appealing for the people," clamored for "the abolition of the monopoly of salt, iron and alcoholic beverages and of the equalization of transportation." Sang Hung-yang fought a battle of words against the Confucian scholars. He sternly pointed out that "the introduction of the monopoly of salt, iron and alcoholic beverages and the equalization of transportation are for increasing wealth to defray frontier expenses ("Pen I" in

On Salt and Iron) and could never be abolished. What appeared superficially to be a question of economic policy was in essence a struggle between the two political lines for unity or disunity, for progress or regression.

After Emperor Wu of Han or Liu Ch'e ascended the throne in the year 140 B.C., he inherited the Legalist line carried out since the beginning of Han, further strengthened the centralization of authority, and consolidated the unification of the feudal state. He firmly suppressed the rebellions staged by the Prince of Huainan or Liu An, the Prince of Hengshan or Liu Ch'ih and the Prince of Chiangtu or Liu Chien. He adopted effective measures for extending benevolence, devitalizing the vassals, seizing titles of nobility and abolishing states, thus basically destroying politically and militarily the disruptive and secessionists positions of the regional feudal princes. He firmly resisted and attacked the inroads and harassments made by the military regime of the Hun slave owners in the North, thus eliminating the ally of the restoration and secessionist forces (the remnant forces of the slave owners and the powerful and influential big landlords).

In the early years of Emperor Wu of Han, some big slave owners engaged in industry and commerce and regional secessionist forces still monopolized the salt and iron industries and even controlled the right to mint coins. For example, Cho Wang-sun and Ch'eng Cheng of Szechwan both owned iron-smelting installations that employed a thousand slaves. Their products were widely marketed in Szechwan, Yunnan and Kwangtung and Kwangsi. They were able to reap huge profits and lead a life of pride, luxury, debauchery and idleness "like the sovereign." The big iron merchant named Ping of Shantung was "very wealthy," and the big salt merchant Tiao Hsien "amassed a huge fortune." ("Collected Biographies of Money Makers" in Records of the Historian) They worked in collusion with the regional princes and marquises, manipulated the economic pulse of the nation, and practiced hoarding for profiteering purpose "without giving a helping hand to deal with national emergencies." ("Records of Food and Commodities" in History of Han) They thus became a restoration force that menaced the Central Government of Western Han.

In order to strengthen the unified feudal centralist state, Emperor Wu of Han adopted the recommendations of Sang Hung-yang, Chang T'ang and other Legalists. Beginning in the year 119 B.C., he successively implemented a series of financial and economic policies for centralization and unification such as the monopoly of salt, iron and alcoholic beverages, equalization of transportation and standards, reckoning of and complaints against strings of coins, etc. As a result, "the wealthy merchants and big traders were unable to reap huge profits," and "the merchants and traders at the middle level and above went bankrupt." ("Records of Food and Commodities" in History of Han) This weakened the economic base of the restoration and secessionist forces, greatly increased the financial receipts and material reserves of the Central Government, kept down price and "made the nation well off without requiring the people to pay additional taxes" ("Records of Food and Commodities" in History of Han), thus providing important material guarantee for the centralization of authority and the unification and security of the nation. It could be seen from this that this set of economic policies based on the

monopoly of salt and iron carried out by Emperor Wu of Han and Sang Hung-yang was not simply for solving financial problems but also for pushing their Legalist political line.

After each important reform in history, it was always necessary to carry out a struggle to affirm or negate such reform. The restoration and secessionist forces that had been heavily hit were not reconciled to their defeat, and they always waited for an opportunity to counter-attack. Shortly after the death of Emperor Wu of Han, a representative figure of the reactionary forces called Huo Kuang accordingly recruited a group of Confucian scholars and virtuous men of letters to start a rampant attack at the Salt and Iron Conference. They vociferously negated the fact that the nation was thriving and there was prosperity in society during the fifty or more years under the reign of Emperor Wu of Han. They viciously attacked the monopoly of salt and iron and other economic policies implemented by Emperor Wu of Han, and vainly attempted to negate in toto and change the Legalist line carried out by Emperor Wu of Han and to push the reactionary line of restoration and regression. Giving tit for tat, Sang Hung-yang pointed out: The implementation of the monopoly of salt and iron "is not only for benefiting people" but also for "building the essential and suppressing the non-essential, departing from partisanship, banning debauchery and extravagance and blocking the road to amalgamation." In clamoring for the abolition of salt and iron monopoly," you are actually working for "a false cause to bring power to partisanship." ("Back to the Ancients") This thoroughly exposed the sinister intention of the virtuous men of letters and defended the political line of Emperor Wu of Han.

Economics is the foundation and policies is the concentrated expression of economics. Lenin pointed out, "Politics cannot but be put above economics." If a class does not consolidate its own rule politically, it cannot solve any economic problems. This is true for the feudal society and the capitalist society, and is also true for the socialist society. The basic line of the Party for the whole historical period of socialism formulated by the great leader Chairman Mao is the guide for all work. The line decides the policy and the policy is the concrete embodiment of the line. All our economic policies and measures are subordinated to and in the service of the basic line of the Party.

The Lin Piao anti-Party clique negated in toto the excellent situation of the socialist revolution and construction in China. It nonsensically claimed that "the national economy is at a standstill" and that "while 'the state is wealthy' the people are poor." It frenziedly advocated the "theory of only productive forces count" and aimed criminally at staging a counter-revolutionary armed coup d'etat in order to change the basic line, subvert the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism. We must continue to deepen the criticism of Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, adhere to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, persist in putting politics in command of economics and constantly give impetus to the victorious development of the socialist cause.

A Correct Line Gives Impetus to the Development of Productive Forces

At the Salt and Iron Conference, for the sake of changing the political line and policies of Emperor Wu of Han, the virtuous men of letters stood truth on its head and preferred three charges against the monopoly of salt and iron: The first one was that "the present is not as good as the past." They said that in the past, "with no profit from salt and iron, the people were wealthy. With such profit now available, the people are impoverished." ("Denouncing Shang Yang") Because the ironware made by the government were "mostly of poor quality," "they are so blunt that the people find them ineffective even for cutting grass." "It brought no reduction in expenditure" but "inconvenience to the common people." ("Flood and Drought") The second one was that "when the non-essential prospers, the essential would suffer." They attacked the monopoly of salt and iron for sabotaging agricultural production and claimed that "the prosperity of industry and commerce brought neglect to the basic undertaking" ("Pen I") "with the peasants kept idle in the countryside and the fields overgrown with grass." ("Ban on Farming") The third one was the "impoverishment of the people and financial exhaustion." They attacked the implementation of the monopoly of salt and iron as bringing about "national exhaustion and empty cities" ("Light and Heavy"), and "deficiency at the higher level and impoverishment at the lower level." ("Gardens and Ponds") In one word, they vilified the political line and economic policies of Emperor Wu of Han" as having sabotaged productive forces in society and made a mess of things.

Sang Hung-yang firmly adhered to and developed the Legalist idea of "emphasizing the essential and repressing the non-essential." He strongly denounced the "slanders and unfavorable criticisms" of the reactionary Confucian scholars. He pointed out that the monopoly of salt and iron had not made the present not as good as the past but had brought about "abundant revenue and a complete range of appliances" "for uniform use at a cheap price to benefit both the public and private interests of the common people." ("Flood and Drought") It was not a case of the prosperity of the non-essential at the expense of the essential, impoverishment of the people and financial exhaustion, but had developed agriculture as well as industry and commerce, thus "benefiting both the essential and the non-essential and bringing affluence to both the higher and lower levels." ("Light and Heavy") There was no need for you people to put on the hypocritical look of worrying about the state and the people for the deception of yourselves and other people!

Sang Hung-yang's refutation of the Confucian scholars was in conformity with the historical facts of the time. Through resisting and attacking the harassments of the military regime of the Hun slave owners, Emperor Wu of Han had brought about a more stable environment for the development of production, dealt blows to the restoration and secessionist forces and further consolidated the centralist and feudal economic base. He also implemented the economic policies of emphasizing the essential and repressing the non-essential and placing salt and iron under government

control. Such line and policies conformed to the trend of historical development and were in compliance with the need to develop productive forces at the time. Consequently, there appeared at that time a new phase of development in social economy.

It was in this period that a new stage of iron production was ushered in ancient China. There were four prominent features:

(1) Iron production was even more widely distributed. The monopoly of salt and iron had shattered the past practice of partitioning and monopoly by a few feudal princes and slave owners engaged in industry and commerce. Offices in charge of iron smelting were set up in 49 hsien (distributing over 40 prefectures) throughout the country ("Geographical Gazette" in History of Han), and the iron smelting centers were not only distributed in areas on the Central Plain but also developed in Kansu, Liaotung and other outlying areas.

(2) Iron production was carried out on a larger scale. Throughout the country there were over 100,000 people engaged in "the extraction of copper and iron from mountains." ("Biography of Kung Yü" in History of Han) Some iron smelting centers had set up joint undertakings for handling ore extraction, iron smelting and ironware making. According to the data unearthed from T'iehshengkou in Kunghsien, Honan, this old iron-smelting site of Western Han covered an area of over 21,000 square meters with eighteen metallurgical furnaces. There were also a smelting furnace and a forge, and some iron smelting furnaces had a diameter of 1.6 meters. In the vicinity, there had also been discovered at three places shafts and tunnels for extracting ore. According to estimation, the accumulated output of iron smelted at this center amounted to about 26 million tons.

(3) There were many important innovations in iron smelting technology. The more outstanding one was the use of lime stone for the first time as a solvent to change the iron-smelting process from reduction in the solid state to reduction in the liquid state, thus making continuous production possible. This was an important breakthrough in iron-smelting technology. The reverberatory furnaces and crucibles discovered from the old iron-smelting sites at Kunghsien and Nanyang in Honan showed that iron of fine quality and low-carbon steel already could be produced at that time. Apart from this, quenching had been adopted in wrought iron, large numbers of iron casting molds had been adopted for iron casting, and coal of better permeability had been adopted in metallurgy. The appearance of these new techniques manifested the wisdom and ability of the working people of China and gave impetus to the development of iron production. At the time, the more advanced iron-smelting and steel-refining technology of China had spread to Central Asia and had effect on other countries.

(4) The use of ironware was more widespread. The development of iron production gave impetus to the reform of farm implements, and there appeared quite a number of large iron-made farm implements, such as the plowshare with disk for deep plowing and turning up the soil, and the iron drill for seeding purposes. Bronze weapons had basically been replaced with iron weapons, and there appeared iron swords over one meter long and iron

spears two and a half meters long. In the field of mechanical transmission, iron cogwheel already could be cast. Iron-made articles for everyday use had also grown in number. All this showed that the iron smelting industry which was one of the important hallmarks of productive forces had really attained a higher level at that time.

The development of the iron smelting industry created important material and technical conditions for the construction of water conservation projects, the reclamation of farmland and the increase of agricultural production. During this period, the laboring people cut out many large irrigation canals, and the more well known ones were the Ts'ao Canal, the Lungshou Canal, the Liufu Canal and the Pai Canal in Kuanchung. The Ts'ao Canal was over 300 li long and could irrigate more than 10,000 hectares of land. The Pai Canal was over 200 li long and was as well known as the Chengkuo Canal of Ch'in. At the time, a folksong said: "The Pai Canal has been constructed after Chengkuo. Farm implements are raised for clouds and the canal is built for rain water. A picul of water from the Ching River carries several pecks of mud which is moist and fertile and helps our rice and millet crops grow." ("Records of Canals and Ditches" in History of Han) In the early part of Han, the per-mow grain yield amounted to about one shih (the mow of Han is equivalent to about two-fifths of the present mow, and one shih is equivalent to about two pecks today). By the middle and last parts of the reign of Emperor Wu of Han, through irrigation or the improvement of farming techniques, each mow of farmland generally could yield two shih, and in some cases as high as ten shih. ("Records of Canals and Ditches" in History of Han)

In the early part of Han, the grain transported by water from Shantung to Ch'angan amounted to no more than several hundred thousand shih per annum, but in the years of Yüanfeng in the middle part of the reign of Emperor Wu of Han, this had increased to six million shih." ("Equalization of Standards" in Records of the Historian) In the wake of economic development, there was also a big increase in population. When Pan Ku, the author of the History of Han, wrote up to this point, he also could not help from praising: "Han was at its zenith!"

To be sure Emperor Wu of Han and Sang Hung-yang were after all the representative figures of the landlord class, and the development of the feudal economy was built on the foundation of enslaving and exploiting the peasants and other laboring people. In the last part of the rule of Emperor Wu of Han, because the peasants were required to shoulder ever increasing compulsory labor service and military service, many of them went bankrupt and lost their homes. As a consequence, there broke out a series of peasant uprisings.

Today, a fundamental change has occurred in the social system of China. The socialist system has opened up a broad world for the continuous development of productive forces. This bears no comparison with any period in history. However, in the socialist society the basic contradiction remains to be the contradiction between the superstructure and the economic base, between production relations and productive forces. "The correctness or incorrectness of the ideological and political line decides everything."

When the line is correct, the economic base of socialism can be consolidated and developed, thus giving impetus to the development of productive forces. When the line is wrong, the economic base of socialism would be sabotaged and the development of productive forces would be hampered. The history of the development of China's iron and steel industry since the founding of new China has fully demonstrated this point. In the past, after spending over half a century on the iron and steel industry in semi-feudal and semi-colonial old China, the annual steel output reached no more than 160,000 tons. After liberation, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, China's iron and steel industry made rapid headway through adhering to the policy of independence and self-reliance. However, it also had been interfered with and sabotaged by Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. After the great proletarian cultural revolution, Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line has penetrated deeper into people's minds and the socialist construction undertaking has won still greater victories. Following the deepening of the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, China's industrial and agricultural production and social productivity as a whole will surely usher in a new phase marked by more vigorous development.

When Handling Economic Work, Attention Must Be Paid To Grasping Ideology

The great polemic carried out by the Confucian and Legalist schools around the question of salt and iron monopoly at the Salt and Iron Conference was at all times threaded through by the antagonism between the two kinds of historical outlook.

The virtuous men of letters adhered to the regressive historical outlook of returning to the old order. They kept talking about returning to the old order and nonsensically said that "the sovereign should follow the example of the three ancient kings, the prime minister should follow the example of the Duke of Chou, and scholars should follow the example of Confucius." ("Hsing Te") They clamored that it was imperative "to prize virtue and despise gain, attach weight to righteousness and slight wealth." ("Ts'o Pi") They attacked political reforms for "ignoring the laws of ancient kings and discrediting the doctrines of the sages" ("Tsun Tao") and slandered the monopoly of salt and iron as "offering an opening to gain and leading the people to sin." ("Pen I") These reactionary Confucian scholars never talked without mentioning the "three ancient kings" and "ancient sages," and the spiritual props of their restoration and regression were the reactionary and moribund doctrines of Confucius and Mencius.

Sang Hung-yang adhered to the progressive historical view for reform. He clearly pointed out that "things are different as the times are different" ("National Ill"), that it was imperative "to know what should be adopted and what should be avoided and that the world has changed" ("On Gain"), and that the slavery system of Yin and Chou could never be taken as an eternal and unchangeable social pattern. He warmly praised the Legalist ideas of Shang Yang and Han Fei and the historical achievements of Ch'in Shih Huang and Emperor Wu of Han in political reforms. He sternly

criticized the virtuous men of letters for their reactionary ways in "following the example of Confucius" and "reciting the sayings of dead persons." Sang Hung-yang extremely disdained Confucius, the back-to-the-ancients maniac, and sharply exposed the repulsive features of the latter in being "strongheaded," "greedy," "stupid" and "shameless." ("Ta Lun") He thus bared that the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius publicized and extolled by their followers were nothing more than "the use of embellished empty talks to confuse the truth and to recount the past for discrediting the present." ("Tsun Tao")

What merits our deep thought is that why was it that this debate over whether or not the monopoly of salt and iron should be abolished had become so violent a struggle between the ideologies of the Confucian and Legalist schools? At the time the Salt and Iron Conference was convened, Confucius had been dead for almost 400 years, and the slavery system he tried very hard to uphold had long ago been buried by history. Ch'in Shih Huang worshipped the Legalist system, "burned books and buried the Confucian scholars alive." The Legalist line had been continuously implemented since Kaotsu of Han or Liu Pang, thus dealing a heavy blow to the Confucian thought. However, the reactionary ideological system represented by the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius had not been sent to the grave following the death of the slavery system. On the contrary, it made every effort to bring about restoration under the new situation. This shows that the struggle in the ideological sphere is protracted and complicated and can never be solved after a few rounds or several hundred years.

This also shows that the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius are not only the ideology of the slave-owner class on the decline but also the political and ideological tool of all reactionary classes and restoration forces. Following the demise of the restoration forces of the slave owners, with the feudal social system getting ever more consolidated every day, the reactionary conservative forces within the landlord class were also bound to make use of the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius to oppose reform and progress. The virtuous men of letters were the spokesmen of the remnant forces of the slave owners engaged in industry and commerce as well as the spokesmen of the powerful and influential big landlords of the time.

This also shows that the struggle in the political and economic spheres and the struggle in the ideological sphere are closely related and indivisible. For the sake of establishing and consolidating its own political rule and economic base, any class or political group must first grasp ideology and create public opinion. This is so with the revolutionary class and is also so with the counter-revolutionary class. Consequently, in company with the violent class struggle and two-line struggle in the political and economic spheres, an irreconcilable class struggle and two-line struggle is bound to develop in the ideological sphere. This is independent of man's will.

With the wheel of history rolling forward, over 2,000 years have elapsed since the Salt and Iron Conference. At present, we are waging a great revolutionary struggle for wiping out the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes. As was pointed out by Marx and Engels, in order to carry this

revolution through to the end, it is imperative "to make the most radical rupture with the traditional relations of the system of ownership" and "to make the most radical rupture with traditional ideas." Consequently, in the whole historical period of socialism, the struggle in the ideological sphere is bound to be sharp, complicated and violent.

For the sake of opposing Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought and of opposing the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, all reactionaries and chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party have without exception sought help from the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius. The bourgeois careerist and conspirator Lin Piao is a loyal disciple of Confucius. For the sake of carrying out his counter-revolutionary revisionist line and restoring capitalism, Lin Piao took the doctrines of Confucius and Mencius as his own ideological weapon. He publicized and extolled "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," slandered that the present was not as good as the past, and was hostile to the socialist new things in a vain attempt to disintegrate the economic base of socialism. He publicized that "the two sides fighting against each other are enemies, while the two sides at peace with each other are friends." He peddled the "doctrine of the Mean," and opposed putting proletarian politics in command and the dictatorship of the proletariat. He publicized "the wise of the highest class and the stupid of the lowest class," and advocated the "theory of innate genius." He vilified the laboring people as caring only for edible oil, salt, firewood and rice and was opposed to the mass line of the Party and the launching of mass movements on a large scale. Consequently, in order to further consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and vigorously develop the socialist economy, we must carry the struggle to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius through to the end.

We must abide by Chairman Mao's teaching that "it is imperative to grasp class struggle in the ideological sphere," read and study seriously, and strengthen the building of the contingents of Marxist theorists of the working class. We must seriously study the historical experience of the struggle between Confucianism and Legalism and of class struggle as a whole to serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. We must conscientiously implement the "Constitution of the Anshan Steel," thoroughly criticize and wipe out the influence of the "Constitution of the Maanshan Steel," continuously lead the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius to make headway in a popularized, deep-going and sustained manner, use Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tsetung thought to occupy the various spheres of the superstructure, grasp the revolution and promote production, other work and preparedness against war, so as to enable our economic work to forever forge ahead in triumph in the direction charted by Chairman Mao!

* * *

TIBET

People's Communes Set Up in Over 90 Percent of the Villages in Tibet

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, October 7, 1974)

(NCNA Lhasa, October 5, 1974) According to a report from our correspondent, under the affectionate concern of the great leader Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, one million emancipated serfs in Tibet have triumphantly carried out the socialist transformation of agriculture and animal husbandry in the great proletarian cultural revolutionary movement. At present, over 90 percent of the villages in the whole autonomous region have set up people's communes.

The vigorous development of the movement for the establishment of people's communes on the plateau of Tibet is a great fruit of the great proletarian cultural revolution, the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work, and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius as well as an epoch-making reform in the area of Tibet. This profound socialist transformation movement is violently pounding against the ideology of all exploiting classes and mopping up the mire left over from the feudal serf system. It is of very great significance in strengthening the revolutionary mass unity of various nationalities, strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat, further consolidating the frontier defense of Southwestern China, and accelerating the pace of socialist revolution and socialist construction in Tibet. At present, like glorious golden flowers, people's communes are blooming all over the 10,000-li plateau. The broad masses of emancipated serfs full of enthusiasm are breezily taking big strides forward along the broad socialist path in the heroic spirit of carrying all before them.

Before the democratic reform in Tibet, under the most reactionary, darkest, most ruthless and most barbaric rule of feudal serfdom, big manorial lords of three types accounting for less than 5 percent of the population of Tibet owned all the land and the overwhelming part of livestock. The broad masses of serfs and slaves were regarded as "animals that could talk," and they struggled all the year round on the brink of death. In 1959, under the brilliant leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee, one million serfs bravely rose up to smash the armed rebellion of Dalai Lama's national betrayal clique and ignited the raging flames of democratic reform. They thoroughly destroyed feudal serfdom and stood up to become masters of the house. This historic reform shattered the shackles of hundreds of years standing that hampered the development of the productive forces in Tibet. The broad masses of peasants and herdsmen came to understand deeply that following Chairman Mao and following the Communist Party meant happiness, victory and a bright future ahead.

After the democratic reform, in the vast rural and pastoral area, the emancipated peasants and herdsmen warmly responded to Chairman Mao's call, "Get organized," and set up over 20,000 mutual-aid groups. Agricultural and

stock-raising production chalked up a bumper harvest from year to year. The livelihood of the masses improved with each passing day. The emancipated peasants and herdsmen personally experienced the advantages of getting organized. Following the rapid development of productive forces, the broad masses of emancipated peasants and herdsmen urgently called for the further establishment of people's communes and jointly followed the road to affluence. Under the leadership of the Party, the Tibet region started to experiment with the operation of a people's commune in 1965. Through practice, the commune demonstrated its superiority and great vitality. The broad masses were enabled to further understand the truth that "only socialism can save China." Ideological preparations were made for the universal launching of the movement for the establishment of communes.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of peasants and herdsmen penetratingly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i and Lin Piao's revisionist line and the anti-people, anti-motherland and anti-socialist crimes of the Dalai Lama national betrayal clique. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line penetrated deeper into the mind of everyone, and enthusiasm for socialism rose to an unprecedented height. In the whole region, there rapidly appeared an upsurge in the socialist transformation of agriculture and animal husbandry.

The Party organizations at various levels of the Tibet Autonomous Region energetically took the lead in implementing the guideline of "making steady progress with secretaries giving a hand and the whole Party operating communes in separate groups over different periods." They seriously carried out the policy of "firmly relying on the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen, firmly uniting with the middle peasants and herdsmen and eliminating the system of exploitation by serf-owner, livestock-owner and rich-peasant-and-herdsman-classes" and of "finding a way out" for the class enemies, adhered to the principle of voluntariness and mutual aid, and methodically unfolded the movement to establish communes in a planned manner. In the process of establishing communes, the state gave the emancipated peasants and herdsmen energetic support in funds and material resources. At present, even the Menpa and Lopa nationalities and the Teng people with a relatively small population have enthusiastically started people's communes.

After the establishment of people's communes, the various places, through insisting on taking the Party's basic line as the key link and implementing the various general and specific policies of the Party for the countryside, have set up and strengthened various kinds of systems, thus leading to the constant consolidation and development of the collective economy. After making a correct appraisal of the bright future of socialism, the broad masses of emancipated peasants and herdsmen jubilantly sing: "Only with the red sun, can the snow-clad mountains shine and glitter. Only with the sunshine and rain and dew, can the grass of the pastureland flourish and thrive. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the broad golden road of the people's commune grows wider and wider!"

In the process of the universal establishment of people's communes and of consolidating and developing them through reorganization, a large number of basic-level cadres drawn from among the emancipated serfs have grown to maturity, and many have joined the Chinese Communist Party, thus strengthening the Party organization of the agricultural and pastoral area. In the years of 1972 and 1973 alone, the whole region of Tibet recruited over 11,000 new Party members. The people's communes have universally set up Party organizations and revolutionary committees, and, at the same time, set up and strengthened the poor peasants and associations and women, youth, militia, public safety, defense and other mass organizations, thus further establishing the predominance of the poor and lower-middle peasants and herdsmen and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat.

The movement for switch-over to people's communes is a profound socialist revolution. Tempered in class struggle and the two-line struggle, the broad masses of emancipated peasants and herdsmen have further strengthened national unity and taken on a brand-new spiritual outlook. They seriously study books by Marx, Lenin and Chairman Mao, energetically plunge into the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, criticize Lin Piao's reactionary program for following the example of Confucius in "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," widely unfold activities to contrast the bitter past with the happy present, and freely discuss the profound changes brought to Tibet by the great cultural revolution and the people's communes, thus further strengthening their determination in following the socialist road.

The establishment of people's communes have opened up a broad road for the liberation of productive forces and the rapid development of agriculture and animal husbandry in Tibet. The Party organizations at various levels constantly instill into the peasants and herdsmen socialist ideas and criticize the capitalist tendencies, thus giving impetus to the vigorous development of the mass movement for learning from Tachai in agriculture throughout the region. Especially after the criticism of Lin Piao and the rectification of the style of work and the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, the broad masses of commune members have abolished superstition, emancipated themselves ideologically, shattered in a big way the concepts of "heavenly mandate" and "divine power" spread by the serf-owning class, and staged an assault on the vast natural world with the heroic spirit of "the foolish old man who removed the mountains in the transformation of China."

They rely on the collective strength of the people's commune to give play to the wisdom and resourcefulness of the masses of the people, and perform miracles which people never dared think of under the feudal serf system. With Tachai taken as an example, the people's communes in various places doggedly place politics in command, conduct socialist education, vigorously carry out capital construction on farmland and pastureland and strive to alter the fundamental conditions for agricultural and animal husbandry production.

In the winter of last year and the spring of this year alone, the whole region newly built over 290,000 k'o (克, one k'o equivalent to one mow) of terraced fields, platform field and gardens, constructed and repaired over 1,500 reservoirs and ponds, built new irrigation ditches with a total length of over 3,400 kilometers, and enlarged the area under irrigation by about 300,000 k'o. In the pastoral area, the people's communes paid attention to the protection and planned use of grasslands. Meanwhile, they widely aroused the masses to build canals, bring in water, get rid of insects and rats, apply manure and cultivate grass. In the winter of last year and the spring of this year, the various pastoral areas in Tibet built and repaired over 7,000 irrigation ditches, dug more than 100 new water ponds, and irrigated over 9,000,000 k'o of pastureland. The nomadic style of living in places where there are water and grass which has been followed for hundreds and thousands of years is being gradually changed. After the establishment of people's communes, the broad masses of commune members of P'ulan hsien lying between the Himalaya Mountains and the Kangtissu Mountains (冈底斯山) with an average altitude of over 4,000 meters above sea level, rearranged the rivers and mountains, improved soil and built irrigation projects under the leadership of the Party. In the year of switch over to people's communes, per-mow grain output came to 480 catties, thus setting the highest record in history. Following this, for four years in succession, the target set by the "National Program for Agricultural Production" was surpassed. In the whole region of Tibet, 90 percent of the communes had increased in 1973 their output, with four hsien fulfilling the target set by the "National Program for Agricultural Development" in per-mow output, and one hsien surpassing the "Yellow River" level. Compared with the time of the democratic reform, the total grain output of the whole region increased by more than double, and the total number of animals also rose by 100 percent. Both surpassed the highest levels in history.

The establishment of people's communes provided favorable conditions for changing the backward production technique and farming system of Tibet. The organized masses of peasants broke the habit of basically growing no over-wintering crops from generation to generation through experimentally growing and popularized winter wheat over a wide area. Last year, the 140,000 k'o of winter wheat in the whole region reaped in general a bumper harvest. In 1960, Chiacha hsien lying on the bank of the Yaluts'angpu River experimented with the cultivation of winter wheat. At that time, due to the limitations of individual economy, the practice could not be widely popularized, and the average per-mow output in the whole hsien amounted only to around 300 catties. After the establishment of people's communes, the area under winter wheat was gradually expanded from year to year. In 1973, one-third of the arable land in the hsien was planted to winter wheat, and the average per-mow output came to 585 catties. At one jump, the grain output of the whole hsien came up to the target set by the "National Program for Agricultural Development." In the whole autonomous region, there also appeared a number of communes and brigades with per-mow output of winter wheat surpassing the "Yangtze River" level or exceeding 1,000 catties.

Due to the rapid development of the collective economy, public accumulation rose from year to year, and conditions were created for the continuously extending re-production. The pace of mechanization and semi-mechanization of agriculture and animal husbandry was accelerated. Many communes bought tractors, sowing machines, shellers, water pumps and other farm machines. The individual economy before the switch-over to people's communes was incapable of resisting the onslaught of natural disasters. After the establishment of people's communes, the capacity for resistance against disasters was considerably strengthened. In the spring of this year, the grasslands north of Tibet were hit by a windstorm rarely seen in history, and strong winds up to the 12th grade uprooted the grazing grass in many places. The old herdsmen said that over 47 years ago this area was also hit by a windstorm of the same intensity. Nearly half of the livestock perished and many poor nomads had their homes destroyed and their family members killed. This year, however, through reliance on collective strength, the herdsmen performed a miracle by resisting the natural disaster and bringing a bumper harvest.

Following the rapid development of agricultural and animal husbandry production, the material and cultural life of the masses has shown considerable improvement. Many commune members have surplus grain in their homes and savings put away in the bank. According to the statistics of 1973, the total amount of bank deposits owned by the masses of commune members in the agricultural and pastoral area increased by almost nine times compared with 1965, the peak year before the great cultural revolution. Before the democratic reform, thousands upon thousands of the laboring people in Tibet were driven to the wall by big manorial lords of three types and had to lead the life of wandering beggars. At that time, one-fifth of the people in Lhasa were beggars and rovers. Today, the members of the people's communes lead a happy life. Even the life of those orphans and old people without children is safeguarded. Over the past few years, the cultural, educational and health undertakings in the agricultural and pastoral areas have also registered rapid development. The number of people-run primary schools has registered a big increase and the number of children in school in the whole region has risen by over 70 percent compared with before the great cultural revolution. In the agricultural and pastoral area, there are already over 4,000 barefoot doctors. Many communes and brigades have set up political evening schools and spare-time literary and propaganda teams, and the spare-time cultural life of the commune members is unusually active. On the vast plateau, socialist new villages and new pastoral areas are flourishing and thriving. The days of suffering for one million serfs are gone forever, and the "roof of the world" is radiating its golden light.

* * *

"FEWER AND BETTER TROOPS AND SIMPLER ADMINISTRATION"

Jen-min Jih-pao on Experience in Having Fewer and Better Troops and Simpler Administration

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

today's "people's daily" gives frontpage prominence to a report on how the lingpao county committee of the chinese communist party and the lingpao county revolutionary committee in central china's honan province has adhered to the policy of having fewer and better troops and simpler administration. it carries a short commentary on the subject.

the commentary points out: "'fewer and better troops and simpler administration' is an extremely important policy which chairman mao has formulated for the political power of the proletariat. it is an important measure to enable the superstructure to serve the socialist economic base better, the state apparatus to overcome bureaucracy and be immune against revisionism. we should continue to carry out this policy which is an important content of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

the commentary recommends what lingpao county has done, and hopes. that other localities will conscientiously sum up experience and adopt more effective measures in the light of local conditions, so as to really build up the local leading organs at all levels as the proletariat's militant command posts that forge close ties with the masses and remain vigorous and united.

entitled "new experience from lingpao county", the report says: in lingpao county, cadres participating in collective, productive labour has become a trend while a practical and effective system has been worked out.

the report says: simpler administrative set-up with proficient staff members enabled more cadres to go to the grass-roots level and join the masses and ensured a revolutionized style of work in government organs. the communist party committee of lingpao county introduced a rotation system of having one to three standing committee members on office duty for a one-month shift while the rest are in charge of overall work in certain areas, factories or people's communes in addition to making investigations and doing physical labour there. with unsolved problems common to the whole county in mind, the leading comrades go to the areas, factories or communes to make investigation and study and sum up experience they gain in the course of solving these problems at a grass-roots unit, thereby obtaining greater initiative in their work.

the report says: since last winter the lingpao county had sent a great number of cadres at their posts to the countryside for the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. the cadres were organized into teams to help with work in the movement to learn from tachai production brigade, the national agricultural pace-setter. this simplified administrative set-up and reinforced the grass-roots level, and provided an opportunity for the cadres to temper themselves and remould their world outlook. the cadres working in the countryside are still affiliated to their respective offices organizationally and retain their official capacities. in rotation, they go back to their offices after a year while those working in offices take their places in the countryside. in this way all cadres will have their turn in three to five years.

the absence of so many cadres in offices had not affected office work. on the contrary, it had promoted it. this was because the leading cadres could solve problems on the spot and in good time and procedural formalities were reduced.

through criticism of liu shao-chi's and lin piao's revisionist lines which despises labour and the labouring people, the cadres in lingpao county had come to a deep understanding that to serve as an official and remain one of the common people and adhere to the policy of fewer and better troops and simpler administration were necessitated by the task of opposing and preventing revisionism, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and consolidating and developing the fruits of the great proletarian cultural revolution.

REVOLUTION IN DESIGNING WORK

Revolution in Chinese Designing Work

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

standing on their own feet, serving the country's socialist construction and relying on the masses, china's designers have made tremendous advances by making a revolution in designing work as chairman mao urged them to do in 1964.

the writing group of the state capital construction commission sums up the experience in a recent "people's daily" article entitled "decade of success in revolutionizing designing". a summary follows:

more than a dozen years ago social-imperialism unilaterally tore up agreements and contracts, recalled all its specialists and took away blueprints for important projects in china. chinese designing personnel criticized liu shao-chi's philosophy of servility to things foreign and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. they criticized the error of attaching importance to major engineering projects to the neglect of minor ones, adhering to the socialist principle for construction of building big, medium-sized and small projects simultaneously. they have conscientiously implemented the principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", and are developing china's own road for industrial advance. designing work is being done faster and better.

major projects completed in the past decade include big integrated metallurgical complexes, petro-chemical enterprises, hydro-electric power stations and thermal power plants, housing, railways, oilfields, water conservancy works and small chemical fertilizer and cement plants.

the impact on production is enormous. power generating capacity has at least doubled, the thousands of big, medium and small water conservancy projects have contributed to china's excellent harvests for years running, several hundred million square metres of housing have been designed and constructed in cities and industrial and mining areas. several railway trunk lines have been designed and completed in the interior and border areas, winding through towering mountains and rivers. railway lines along the coast continue to be built.

foreign specialists surveying the region to be traversed by the chengtu-kunming railway asserted that no railway could be built there because of the geological structures. but chinese workers and designers studied the terrain carefully, found ways to deal with the problems and designed and built this railway trunk line in southwest china.

the pace-setting taching oilfield was designed a decade ago, giving the lie to the claim "china is oil-poor". since then, the takang, shengli and other big oil and gas fields have been opened.

designers helped with the harnessing of the yellow, huai and haiho rivers and the building of water conservancy works for farmland improvement. in addition to a number of big and medium-sized modern industrial enterprises, they have designed small enterprises that need only small investment while giving rapid returns. the local people are able to put them up independently. small chemical fertilizer plants

and small cement works built in 29 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions account for at least 50 per cent of the national output of these products annually.

chinese designers have made big efforts, especially since the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution, to get out of their offices. they have undertaken investigations and study problems with the people on the spot. blueprints are better related to production needs, economical use of locally available building materials, improved working conditions and the labour force.

chairman mao teaches: "the mass movement is necessary in all work. things won't go without the mass movement." designers now use the three-in-one combination, a new socialist thing evolved by the masses, in which workers, cadres and technicians from the user, designing and construction units cooperate.

participation by experienced workers ensures that the final drafts ensure greater, faster, better and more economical results and that theory is closely combined with practice. illustrative is the design for the roof of the 18,000-seat capital indoor stadium. the designers had in mind a new type of steel strut-work rectangular roof. lacking experience, they lost a lot of time in calculations. the workers finally were able to solve the problems on the designing panel by making a model while developing on the blueprints from it, revising as they gained experience. this and many other examples show that the working class is not only the leading class politically but the master of science and technology.

studying works by marx, engels, lenin and stalin and by chairman mao, designers have taken the road of integrating with the workers and peasants and further revolutionized their own thinking. a number of advanced elements have come to the fore and become members of the communist party of china.

designers of oil fields, bridges and other major projects willingly work in bad weather, under dangerous conditions and for long periods. many veteran engineers have put the data they had collected over the years at the disposal of others and pledged to serve the people all their lives.

chinese designers do not shun the use of book knowledge, but they hold that authentic knowledge springs from practice and that skill grows in the course of struggle. tempered in practice, they have improved their technical standards rapidly. while a large designing institute formerly was required to work out the blueprints for a thermal-power plant of upwards

of 100,000 kilowatt capacity, the country's first 600,000 kilowatt thermal-power plant was designed by a group headed by a 1964 college graduate.

large numbers of workers have become draftsmen or leading cadres, changing the class composition of the ranks of designers and improving their political quality. at the same time, workers and peasants have played an increasingly big role in designing local projects. the red flag irrigation canal, a gigantic project hewn out of the rocky taihang mountains, was designed with the participation of peasants. today's china has a mammoth army of designers that combines a professional designing force with worker-peasant designers.

COMPUTING TECHNIQUE

Shanghai Computing Technique Institute Gets Good Results

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 7, 1974)

the shanghai municipal computing technique research institute has obtained better results in over 20 items of research and designing through conscious application of the principle that scientific research must serve proletarian politics and be combined with production.

the institute, set up in 1969, makes electronic digital computers for production units and for scientific research and designing departments, and uses computers to help solve problems for them. in the last few years, three-fourths of all the research workers of the institute have gone among the production workers in groups and in turn and drawn them into the scientific research work. in studying and making the electronic digital computers, they had the help of both the workers and leading cadres.

for example, they learned that the measuring and marking of water level at high and low tides in the estuary of the yangtze and the whangpoo river were being done by hand, which involved great effort and yet was not so accurate. the research workers concerned thereupon went out to sea with seamen, carried out investigations and collected a large quantity of first-hand data. they analysed and studied them together with the production workers and technicians and as a result worked out a whole set of processes for reckoning the water level by electronic computers according to the

actual conditions of the shanghai harbour. this has added to the safety of shipping in the mouth of the yangtze and the whangpoo river and is helpful to the shanghai coastal areas in countering the onset of tidal waves.

in the shanghai micro-motors plant, the research workers of the institute found -- through working with the production workers and technicians -- that in designing the motors, the plant had to depend on people doing the necessary calculations by hand. they proposed making a survey of the designing work and conducting experiments along with the production workers and succeeded in devising a method of using electronic computers to finish in five minutes what previously had to be done by hand in four days.

the institute has been active in popularizing the use of electronic computers among the workers, peasants and soldiers. ever since 1971, it has run 12 study classes on optics, shipbuilding, machine-making, motors, aviation, power generation and hydrology, attended by 1,700 production workers and technicians and has done work, for shanghai and 40 other cities, in an even wider range of subjects.

SEWAGE DISPOSAL

North China City Improves Sewage Disposal

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Nov. 7, 1974)

tientsin, a major city in north china, has radically improved its sewage disposal to the benefit of environmental hygiene and the people's health.

before liberation, there were no sewers in many residential quarters in the city proper. as a result, sewage accumulated in a pond and three rivers flowing through the city, which became breeding grounds of flies and mosquitoes. the rivers and the pond used to be called the "four harms" of the city.

the local people undertook to get rid of the harms soon after liberation under the leadership of the communist party and the people's government. over the past two decades and more they have added sewers totalling over 1,000 kilometres, filled two of the rivers and turned the third one into a conduit surfaced with a boulevard. a beautiful part has appeared where the pond was.

the haiho river which cuts through tientsin is the estuary of five main tributaries of the haiho river system in north china. heavy loads of sewage and the backlash of sea tides gave it an unpleasant salty smell before liberation. as the dykes were out of repair under the reactionary regimes, the flood season always put the city under threat. the river broke the dykes and inundated the city during the 1939 flood. water was one or two metres deep and boats plied along the streets for two months. over 800,000 people were affected.

to purify the river, the people's government rearranged the city's sewage system, laid many water mains, set up pumping stations and built 150 kilometres of drainage channels to divert refuse liquids out of the city. a sluice-gate and a 300-metre dam were erected to protect the river against the onset of sea tides. the two projects were completed in half a year by the masses of the city. the river dykes and dams have been constantly raised and reinforced to guard against flood. the amount of earthwork completed in the past decade to protect the banks equals the total in 90 years before liberation. during the four floods occurred between 1949 and 1956, excessive water was drained into the sea.

freshets caused by a heavy downpour washed down from the taihang mountains in north china in august 1963. the runoff was double the 1939 figure. the daily flow on haiho river exceeded its drainage capacity by 100 percent. but the heroic people of tientsin conquered the flood and built new anti-flood projects. industrial production continued as usual, and the people were assured of safety, sharply contrasting the 1939 picture.

following the victory of the battle, the great leader chairman mao issued the call, "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control." the people in the haiho river basin embarked on a gigantic project to tame the river. now the river system is provided with 11 estuaries which increase by more than six times the capacity to discharge flood water into the sea. tientsin is freed from flood menace once for all.

under the leadership of the municipal party committee and people's government, industrial enterprises in tientsin have found better ways to dispose of their waste liquids for environmental protection.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND FINLAND

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets Finish-Chinese Association Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this morning met and had a friendly talk with the delegation of the finnish-chinese association led by ilkka taipale with valto rasanen and markku koskela as its deputy leaders.

present on the occasion were li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, and liu cheng, chia chi-chou, ma wen-pu and chen wen-chao.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Reception for Chinese Goodwill Delegation in Paris

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 6, 1974)

marcel cavaille, french secretary of state for transports, gave a reception here this evening for the chinese goodwill delegation which arrived here today to attend the celebrations of the official inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service and pay a friendly visit to france.

head of the delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan, deputy leaders wang feng-chin, chang jui-ai, wang ching and hsia chu-hua, and all the members of the delegation attended the reception.

present also were robert galley, minister of equipment of france, madame chirac, jean-paul angles, chief of protocol of the french foreign ministry, henri froment-meurice, head of the asian-oceanian affairs department of the french foreign ministry.

chairman of air france georges galichon, vice-chairman paul moroni, director general gilbert perol and personages from various circles also attended.

chinese ambassador to france tseng tao was also present.

French Goodwill Delegation Leaves Paris for China

(NCNA-English Paris, Nov. 7, 1974)

a french goodwill delegation left here for china this afternoon by a caac plane to attend the celebrations of the official inauguration of the paris-karachi-peking air service and pay a friendly visit to china.

the 50-member delegation is led by french minister of equipment robert galley and madame chirac, wife of the french prime minister. among the members are daughter of the french president miss valerie-anne giscard d'estaing; former prime minister and mayor of strasbourg pierre pflimlin and his wife; vice-president of the france-china friendship group of the national assembly michel jacquet and his wife; president of the senate france-china friendship group gaston pams and his wife; director of political affairs of the french foreign ministry francois puaux and his wife; inspector general of the french army general vaillant and his wife; vice-chairman of air france paul moroni; other government officials, parliamentary representatives and personages of various circles.

the delegation was seen off by chinese ambassador to france tseng tao.

Peking Reception in Honor of France-China Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the general administration of civil aviation of china gave a reception here this evening in celebration of the inauguration of peking-karachi-paris air service by the c.a.a.c. and in honour of a france-china goodwill visiting delegation from france.

among the guests at the reception were co-leaders of the delegation robert galley, leader of the

delegation and french minister of equipment, and madame bernadette chirac, wife of the french prime minister, and all members of the delegation; etienne manach, french ambassador to china, and madame manach, and embassy officials, and paul sabourin, china manager, and mario riviero, peking station manager, of air france.

other guests were diplomatic envoys and embassy officials of the countries which the peking-karachi-paris air line passes through.

present were ma jen-hui, director-general of the c.a.a.c. general administration, and leading members of chinese government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including cho lin, li jen-chun, chen shu-fu, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, hsu fa-shan, chu hui-fen, chou jung-kuo, li en-chiu, chang cheng-teh, cheng chih-hua, liu hua and chi tsung-hua.

director-general ma jen-hui and minister robert galley made toasts at the reception which was permeated with a friendly atmosphere. ma jen-hui said: "the opening of the airline between our capitals has spanned a bridge of friendship across our two countries, and greatly shortened the distance between us and thereby promoting our mutual understanding and friendship. "we believe that with the joint efforts of our two sides, this bridge of friendship will be daily consolidated so as to play a bigger role in promoting the friendly relations between the people of china and france and between our two peoples and the people of other countries," he said.

minister robert galley pointed out in his toast that the friendly relations between france and china had developed steadily in the past years. he said: "the opening of the airline which directly links up paris and peking is an aerial economic bridge as well as a bond of friendship between our two peoples and is therefore beneficial to enhancing the friendly contacts between our two countries."

the france-china goodwill visiting delegation arrived in peking by air this afternoon to take part in the inaugural celebrations of the peking-karachi-paris air service and pay a friendly visit. the delegation was greeted at the airport by ma jen-hui and cho lin and leading members of departments concerned.

CHINA AND ITALY

Chinese Medical Delegation Leaves Italy for Home

(NCNA-English Rome, Nov. 6, 1974)

the chinese medical delegation left here for home today after attending the 11th international cancer congress in florence and a friendly visit to italy.

the delegation was headed by li ping, vice-president of the cancer institute of the chinese academy of medical science, with doctor yu lu-yi of the shanghai oncology hospital as deputy head.

han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to italy, gave a dinner on november 4 for the visit of the delegation. among the guests were vittorino colombo, minister of health, and paolo montegazza, president of the italian-chinese medical association.

CHINA AND JAPAN

NPC Vice Chairman Chou Chien-jen Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

chou chien-jen, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a friendly talk with the japanese east honganji youth friendship visiting group.

the group is led by seiji koga with ryoshu michihata as its deputy leader, ekyo sugawara as its adviser and akio hiroshima as its secretary-general.

among those present on the occasion were leading members of departments concerned chao pu-chu, wang yun-sheng and hsiao hsien-fa.

Japanese Friends Leave for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

the 12-member friendship visiting group of the tokai branch of the association for the promotion in international trade of japan led by kenichiro ishii left peking by air today for a visit to southern china before going home.

chinese vice-minister of foreign trade chai shu-fan and secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association sun ping-hua met them on separated occasions when the japanese friends were in peking.

Japanese East Honganji Youth Friendship Group Gives Reciprocal Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

the japanese east honganji youth friendship visiting group gave a reciprocal banquet here this evening. the group is led by seiji koga with ryoshu michihata as its deputy leader, ekyo sugawara as its adviser and akio hiroshima as its secretary-general.

among the guests were leading members of the buddhist association of china, the china-japan friendship association and other organizations concerned chao pu-chu, wang yun-sheng, hsiao hsien-fa, sun ping-hua, wu chung-chao and wang min.

the japanese friends will leave peking to tour other parts of china before going home.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Japanese Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, met and had a friendly conversation here this afternoon with all members of the delegation of the furukawa sansuikai of japan led by shichinoshin maeda with kazutsura kawase, kiyoshi kazuno and kiyoshi uematsu as its advisers and yoshio shimasaki and ziro suzuki as its deputy leaders.

present on the occasion were japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa and liaison members in peking of the japanese association for the promotion of international trade and the japan-china economic

association hiroaki kitamura, munekazu sakai, kimiaki taira and shigeki osedo.

present also were wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; liu hsi-wen, assistant minister of foreign trade; and leading members of departments concerned, including li yung-ting, wu shu-tung and chou chi.

Japanese Worker and Peasant Writers' Delegation Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the japanese worker and peasant writers' delegation led by worker-writer jinichiro nakada left here by air today for a visit to shanghai before going home. the delegation had visited peking, tientsin, tachai, sian and yenan.

it was seen off at the airport by lin lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, leading members of departments concerned and literary workers hsieh ping-hsin, sun ping-hua, li chi and li hsueh-ao.

Japanese Guest Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

mr. hajime miyoshi, deputy director general of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) left here for home today after a friendly visit to china.

mr. hajime miyoshi arrived here on october 29 for a visit at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

chang hsiang-shan and sun ping-hua, vice-president and secretary general of the host association, met and feted the japanese guest when he was in peking.

Japanese Track and Field Federation Chairman Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

kenzo kono, chairman of the japanese track and field federation and speaker for the house of councillors, and his party arrived here by air this evening for a friendly visit to china.

the japanese guests were greeted at the airport by yu pu-hsueh, leading member of the all-china sports federation, ni chih-chin, leading member of the chinese track and field association, and sun ping-hua, secretary-general of the china-japan friendship association.

present at the airport was also japanese ambassador to china heishiro ogawa.

CHINA AND KOREA

Korean Scientific and Technical Cooperation Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

the korean scientific and technical cooperation delegation led by so jae hong, vice-minister of chemical industry, left here for home by train this afternoon.

it was seen off at the railway station by chinese vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries sun hsiao-feng and leading members of departments concerned chang yun-chih, chang shou-ping and chang hsien-wen.

on hand also were minister-counsellor li jae pil and economic counsellor jon dong su of the korean embassy in peking.

yesterday evening, hyun jun keuk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet at the embassy here for the visiting korean scientific and technical cooperation delegation.

among the guests at the banquet were leading members of chinese departments concerned sun hsiao-feng and han tsung-cheng.

during its stay in china, the delegation toured shaoshan, the tachai production brigade, tientsin, shanghai, hangchow, kwangchow and changsha.

CHINA AND NEW ZEALAND

Chinese Agriculture and Forestry Minister Back in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

the government delegation of the chinese people's republic led by sha feng, minister of agriculture and forestry, wound up its friendly visit to australia and new zealand and flew in peking this afternoon.

the delegation was met at the airport by vice-minister of foreign trade yao yi-lin, vice-minister of agriculture and forestry yang li-kung, and leading members of organizations concerned, including cheng to-pin, wu fan-wu, li hsi-fu, ma ling and han yi-chun.

present were counsellor lander and commercial counsellor bruce conduit of the australian embassy here, and first commercial secretary cheyne of the new zealand embassy in peking.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Pakistan Press Delegation Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

a pakistan press delegation led by nasim ahmed, federal information secretary of pakistan, arrived here by air this evening on a friendly visit to china.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chu mu-chih, director of the hsinhua news agency, and leading members of press units here, the information department of the chinese foreign affairs ministry and other departments concerned, including chen chun, li che-fu, yen hung-liang, shih hai-yun, meng chi-ching, wang li-hsing, peng ti and hsiao hsi-ming.

on hand were also pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister of the pakistan embassy in peking naseem mirza.

Chinese Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Nov. 7, 1974)

the chinese meteorological delegation led by chang nai-chao, deputy director of the central meteorological bureau, left here for home this morning after a visit to pakistan.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by m. samiullah, director of the meteorological services of pakistan, and lu wei-chao, chinese ambassador to pakistan.

the delegation arrived on october 28 for a friendly visit. during its stay here, the delegation visited meteorological establishments and research centres in the country and held talks with pakistan counterparts on meteorological cooperation between the two countries.

last night chinese ambassador lu wei-chao gave a dinner on the occasion of the delegation's visit to pakistan.

Peking Banquet in Honor of Pakistan Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

peking press organizations gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome the pakistan press delegation led by nasim ahmed, federal information secretary of pakistan.

pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister of the pakistan embassy in peking naseem mirza were present at the banquet.

also present were djawoto, secretary general of the afro-asian journalists' association, ichihei sugiyama, dharmasena manuweera, said salim abdulla and yang yi, members, of the a.a.j.a. secretariat.

at the banquet which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere, director of hsinhua news agency chu mu-chih and delegation leader nasim ahmed proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the militant friendship between the chinese and pakistan peoples and the friendly relations of cooperation between the journalists of the two countries.

leading members of peking press organizations and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry were also present.

Chinese Goodwill Delegation Back in Peking from Pakistan

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese goodwill delegation returned to peking by air this afternoon after taking part in the inauguration celebrations of chinese air service to pakistan and paying a friendly visit. the delegation is led by ma jen-hui, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china, with wang ting-tung, vice-chairman of the shansi provincial revolutionary committee, and ahyimu aitsetzuwa, chairman of the women's federation of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, as deputy leaders.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by leading members of government departments, the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other departments concerned, including li jen-chun, chen shu-fu, chou jung-kuo, wang shih-yen, hsu fa-shan and li en-chiu.

on hand also were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and tausif ali khan, peking station manager of the pakistan international airlines.

Chinese Friendship Delegation Leaves Pakistan for Home

(NCNA-English Karachi, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese friendship delegation led by ma jen-hui left pakistan for home this morning after an 8-day visit to pakistan to mark the inauguration of c.a.a.c. regular flights on the peking-karachi-paris route.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by minister for communication of sind province zaidi, chairman of the pakistan international airlines corporation nur khan and others.

from november 4 to 6, the chinese friendship delegation visited the ancient city of lahore and places of historic interest. the chinese guests visited the mughalpura railway workshop where they were given a warm welcome by the officials and 20,000 workers of the workshop who lined the street and shouted "long live pakistan-china friendship". the chinese visitors warmly shook hands with many workers and extended to them the regards of the chinese people.

the delegation was given a farewell reception by the karachi municipal corporation on november 7. present at the reception were minister zaidi, sind minister of information bijarani, and chinese consul general in karachi miao chiu-jui.

CHINA AND PHILIPPINES

Peking Banquet in Honor of Philippine Trade and Economic Mission to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

li chiang, chinese minister of foreign trade, gave a banquet here this evening in honour of a trade and economic mission of the republic of the philippines to china with vicente paterno, secretary of industry, as its chairman. vice-chairmen of the mission are jaime laya, deputy director general of national economic and development authority, and filemon c. rodriguez, president of the philippine international trading corporation.

the mission arrived here this afternoon for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of foreign trade. among those greeting the mission at the airport was minister li chiang.

attending the banquet this evening were han nien-lung, chinese vice-foreign minister; wang yao-ting, chairman of the china council for the promotion of international trade; and leading members of departments concerned, including hsi yeh-sheng, cheng jui-sheng, chang hsien-cheng, wu hsueh-yi, chang ping, liu chun-chang, chang ting-yu, liu ko and hsiung yao-hua.

in his toast at the banquet, minister li chiang said: "china and the philippines are close neighbours joined by a strip of water between the people of our two countries there exists a traditional friendship of long standing. in recent years, friendly exchanges between china and the philippines have been resumed and developed, and trade between the two countries has also increased. "the recent visit to china of madame imelda r. marcos, wife of president marcos, has made a contribution to promoting the relations between china and the philippines, and the friendship and mutual understanding between our two peoples," he said.

"we believe that through the current visit of the philippine trade and economic mission and with the joint efforts of our two sides, trade between china and the philippines will be further developed on the basis of equality and mutual benefit in accordance with their requirements and possibilities," the minister concluded.

secretary paterno pointed out in his toast that the recent visit to china by madame imelda r. marcos, wife of president marcos, had promoted mutual understanding and friendship between the philippine and chinese peoples. he said: "our mission intends to hold friendly discussions with officials of the chinese government and its trading corporations to explore concrete possibilities of enhancing our economic relations which date from ancient times on the basis of equality, friendship and mutual benefits."

Chinese Foreign Trade Minister Holds Talks with Philippine Secretary of Industry

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

chinese foreign trade minister li chiang held talks here this morning with vicente paterno, chairman of the trade and economic mission of the republic of the philippines to china and secretary of industry.

taking part in the talks were: vice-chairmen of the philippine trade and economic mission jaime laya and fileman c. rodriguez and some members of the mission; and hsi yeh-sheng, bureau director, and chang hsien-cheng, deputy bureau director, of the chinese foreign trade ministry, and cheng jui-sheng, deputy departmental director of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND RWANDA

Rwandan President Inspects China-Assisted Sugar Refinery and Rice Mill

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

president of the republic of rwanda habyalimana juvenal inspected on november 5 the sugar refinery, paddy fields and rice mill built with chinese aid, according to a report from kigali.

the president, in the company of chinese charge d'affaires ad interim li fang-ping and the leader of the chinese sugar and rice technical team, inspected the production process of the sugar refinery and rice mill as well as agricultural machines. he inquired in details about sugar refining and rice planting and grinding.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Chairman Mao Meets Prime Minister Eric Eustace Williams

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 6, 1974)

chairman mao tsetung met with dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his party this evening.

chairman mao extended warm welcome to the distinguished guests who have made light of travelling thousands of miles from the caribbean region to visit china. members of the prime minister's party present at the meeting were miss erica williams, daughter of the prime minister; errol mahabir, minister of industry and commerce; f.o. abdulah, permanent secretary of the ministry of external affairs; and dr. courtenay bartholomew, specialist medical officer.

chairman mao shook hands and exchanged greetings with the distinguished guests. he then had a cordial and friendly conversation with prime minister eric eustace williams and minister errol mahabir.

present at the meeting and the conversation were chinese vice-premier li hsien-nien, vice-foreign minister wang hai-jung and deputy departmental directors tang wen-sheng and chang han-chih of the foreign ministry.

Prime Minister Eric Williams and Other Distinguished Trinidad and Tobago Guests Attend Soiree in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

dr. eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his party attended a soiree here this evening.

chinese leaders chiang ching, li hsien-nien and ni chih-fu attended the soiree together with prime minister williams and other distinguished trinidad and tobago guests.

the soiree was jointly sponsored by the cultural group under the state council and the peking municipal revolutionary committee in honour of prime minister williams on his visit to china. the song and dance ensemble of china performed a score of songs,

dances, folk musical pieces and arias from modern revolutionary peking operas. the musicians played a musical piece of trinidad and tobago. at the end of the performance, prime minister williams, accompanied by chinese leaders, went onto the stage, shook hands cordially with the artists and congratulated them on their successful performance. prime minister williams presented them with a basket of flowers.

attending the soiree were leading members of departments concerned, including chiao kuan-hua, yang shou-shan, hao liang, chang han-chih, chen teh-ho and chu chuan-hsien.

prime minister williams and other distinguished trinidad and tobago guests this afternoon visited the palace museum and an exhibition of unearthed relics. they were accompanied by foreign minister chi peng-fei and museum curator wu chung-chao.

prime minister williams and his party, accompanied by vice-minister hsia chih-hsu, visited the peking art glassware factory yesterday afternoon.

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Continues Talks with Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister Eric Williams

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, continued talks with dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, here this morning.

Prime Minister Williams and Other Distinguished Guests from Trinidad and Tobago Leave Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

dr. eric williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his entourage left here by special plane this afternoon to visit shanghai in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the distinguished guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by chinese leaders li hsien-nien

and ni chih-fu, vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, vice-minister of economic relations with foreign countries chen mu-hua, vice-minister of foreign trade chen shu-fu, vice-minister of fuel and chemical industries tang ke, a leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council liu ai-feng and several thousand people of the chinese capital.

a grand send-off ceremony was held in peking airport today which flew the national flags of trinidad and tobago and china. after the band played the national anthems of trinidad and tobago and china, prime minister williams, accompanied by vice-premier li hsien-nien, reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the ground, naval and air forces of the chinese people's liberation army. , when prime minister williams and the other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago bid farewell to the crowd, the well-wishers beat drums and gongs, sang and danced to wish the guests bon voyage.

on board the same plane were chen teh-ho, deputy director of the american and oceanian affairs department of the foreign ministry, and chu chuan-hsien, deputy director of the protocol department of the ministry.

present at the airport were diplomatic envoys of various countries to china.

this morning, prime minister williams, in the company of comrade ni chih-fu, visited peking university and had a discussion with vice-chairmen of the university revolutionary committee huang hsin-pai and kuo tsung-lin and teachers.

while in peking, miss erica williams, daughter of the prime minister, and other distinguished guests, visited the great wall and the summer palace.

Shanghai Banquet Welcomes Prime Minister Williams of Trinidad and Tobago

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 8, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and his entourage arrived here by special plane this afternoon for a visit to shanghai, in the company of ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

the distinguished guests were accorded a warm welcome at the airport by ma tien-shui, yang fu-chen and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai

municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of departments concerned including chang kuo-chuan, as well as more than two thousand local people.

huge streamers trailing from tall buildings were inscribed with slogans of welcome. colourful bunting fluttered over shanghai's main streets. when prime minister eric williams and the other distinguished guests alighted from the plane, the welcoming crowd gathering at the hungchiao airport waved bouquets of flowers and shouted slogans of welcome. youngsters danced to the strains of gay music as a token of warm, friendly welcome to the distinguished guests from the caribbean region. prime minister williams time and again waved to the crowd in acknowledgement. the airport was permeated with a warm atmosphere of friendship.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening to warmly welcome prime minister williams and his entourage.

present were ngapo ngawang jigme, ma tien-shui, yang fu-chen, feng kuo-chu, and leading members of departments concerned.

in his toast, ma tien-shui expressed gratitude to prime minister williams for the profound friendship he brought of the trinidad and tobago people for the shanghai people. he said: shanghai experienced long aggression and oppression by foreign imperialism. the shanghai people are now working hard to build their own motherland. we and the people of trinidad and tobago have common experiences. today we are confronted with the same militant task of opposing imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism. we warmly congratulate the trinidad and tobago government and people on their progress and achievements made under the leadership of prime minister williams in safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, protecting natural resources and developing the national economy.

prime minister williams in his toast said: it is my great privilege to meet chairman mao tsetung and premier chou en-lai. we had discussions with vice-premier li hsien-nien and we find that our two countries may have cooperation in many fields. speaking of the imperialist aggression against china, prime minister williams said, imperialism in the past controlled china's industry and forced its manufactured goods on china, destroying chinese society and civilization. china is now in control of her own natural resources. he wished the chinese people and shanghai people continued successes.

CHINA AND UN

Chinese Delegate Addresses UN World Food Conference

(NCNA-English Rome, Nov. 7, 1974)

hao chung-shih, head of the chinese delegation to the united nations world food conference and vice-minister of agriculture and forestry, expounded the views and opinion of the chinese delegation on solving the current world food problem when he spoke at the plenary meeting here this afternoon.

hao chung-shih said: "food is the people's basic means of subsistence. the current world food problem is mainly an urgent problem of numerous developing countries. on the food problem, there has always been an acute struggle between colonialism, imperialism and particularly the superpowers, which practise plunder and control, and the developing countries, which fight against their plunder and control. this is an extremely important aspect of the present struggle against colonialism, imperialism and hegemonism as well as an important part of the serious struggle to smash the old international economic order and establish a new one."

hao chung-shih expressed deep sympathy with many developing countries which are in difficulties caused by shortage of grain. he said: "the developing countries cover vast territories and are abound in natural resources, and their people are industrious and valiant. they should have been able to have adequate food and clothing. then why are they faced with these difficulties?" "historical facts and present-day life fully prove that the food problem confronting developing countries is mainly the result of plunder and control by colonialism, imperialism and the superpowers. as we all know, in the last centuries, colonialism and imperialism have subjected regions of asia, africa and latin america to ruthless enslavement and plunder, forced on them a lop-sided single-product economy and the exchange of unequal values and extorted superprofits from them. as a result, the countries there have been unable to develop their national economy but have long remained poor and backward. since world war ii, one of the superpowers has been dumping large quantities of its 'surplus' food into the developing countries. this has seriously damaged the food production and exports of asia, african and latin american countries, turning some traditional food-exporting countries into food-importing ones and forcing more and more countries to live on food imports. foodgrains, which are the principal means of subsistence of the hundreds of millions of people in the third world, have actually been turned into imperialist-

monopolized commodities and even a means of superpower speculation and profiteering or superpower interference and control of other countries. after many developing countries attained political independence, the superpowers still control in varying degrees the economic life-lines of some developing countries and continue to intensify their exploitation and plunder by adopting neo-colonialist methods. as a result, many developing countries are unable to accumulate funds for developing their agriculture and solve their food problem. their difficulties become more serious when there is a crop failure or natural disasters."

ho chung-shih pointed out: "facts clearly show that it is colonialism, imperialism and the superpowers that have caused the present world food problem and that the developing countries are the victims. but the superpower which claims to be 'the natural ally of the developing countries', when talking about the causes of the food problem, keeps silent about imperialist and superpower plunder and exploitation. it puts the blame entirely on the developing countries, thereby fully revealing its ugly features as social-imperialism." "the superpowers still pick up the long-discredited malthusian theory of population and assert that the developing countries' 'food shortage is the result of over-population,' and that the 'rapid population growth is a mill-stone around the neck of the developing countries'. this fallacy, which reverses right and wrong and puts the blame on the victim, is surely being spread with ulterior motives.

"of late, one superpower is spreading another absurdity, asserting that the food problem is caused by the increase in oil prices, and threatening to use grain as a means against the third world. chiming in with this, the other superpower describes the rise in oil prices as an important factor for the increase in food prices. everyone with a little relevant knowledge knows that food prices had increased long before the rise in oil prices last year. this argument of the superpowers is entirely untenable. their resort to such absurdity only shows that they are not reconciled to the just action taken by the oil-producing countries of the third world to control their own oil production and pricing and break imperialist monopoly and domination. the superpowers are trying a thousand and one ways to riposte and make reprisal."

hao chung-shih said, "in order to solve the world food problem, it is imperative to change the extremely unreasonable state of affairs of plunder, monopoly and domination in the world today. true, the developing countries need to adopt necessary domestic measures to solve the food problem facing them. but as a primary prerequisite they should win and safeguard their political and economic independence and shake off colonialist and imperialist plunder and

control, thus securing the conditions for developing their national economy and industrial and agricultural production. the food problem is not an isolated one. it is inseparable from the present struggle of the third world to combat colonialism, imperialism and big-power hegemonism and to break down the old international economic order and establish a new one.

"whether a country can attain self-sufficiency in food is a big issue vital to its political and economic independence. to depend on food imports is no long-term policy. the developing countries have great potentials for developing agriculture and increasing food production. so long as a country works unremittingly in the light of its own specific features and conditions and advances along the road of independence and self-reliance, it is fully capable of solving its food problem."

hao chung-shih revealed, "in discussing a solution to the food problem, one superpower keeps harping on such falsehoods as "detente" and the use of money to be saved from disarmament to solve the food problem, while keeping silent about the struggle against imperialist and superpower plunder and control or the efforts of developing national economy independently and self-reliantly." he said: "the fact is that the two superpowers are fiercely contending with each other and wherever they contend there is no tranquillity. every day they talk about "detente" but are actually creating tension; there is no "detente" at all. the "detente" advertised by the superpowers is sheer deception and can in no way solve the food problem of developing countries. the assertion that money can be saved from disarmament to help developing countries solve their food problem is even more preposterous. every year the superpowers talk about disarmament, but are actually engaged in arms expansion. they are stepping up their arms race and keep increasing their arms expenditures. the superpower that strongly advocates the use of money saved from disarmament to aid developing countries has never honoured its own words. far from helping to solve the world food problem, the platitudes it is mouthing are designed to lead the conference astray and attain its own ulterior purposes."

referring to the grave food situation in old china and the economic blockade, and social-imperialism's perfidious attempt to strangle china by the neck after the founding of new china, he said, "under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung and the chinese communist party, the chinese people dauntlessly stood their ground against all these difficulties and refused to yield. putting up a determined struggle and working hard independently and self-reliantly, we have succeeded in building china into a socialist country with the beginnings of prosperity. in the rural areas, we carried

out the land reform, eliminated the feudalist system, led the peasants onto the road of collectivization and established rural people's communes throughout the country. in developing the national economy, we have been implementing the general policy of taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor. in making national economic plans, we give agriculture first priority and at the same time actively develop industry so as to equip agriculture and the other economic branches with advanced technology and give full play to the role of industry as the leading factor. in agricultural production, we act on the principle of taking grain as the key link and ensuring an all-round development, i.e., make a rational arrangement of grain crops and economic crops as well as forestry, animal-husbandry, side-line occupations and fishery, so as to meet the multiple needs of national construction and the people's livelihood. the people are the motive force in the making of history. throughout the countryside we have launched the mass movement of 'in agriculture, learn from tachai' to give full play to the energy, wisdom and creativeness of the broad masses. we are earnestly carrying out the 'eight-point charter for agriculture': soil improvement, use of fertilizer, irrigation, better seed strains, close planting, plant protection, better farm implements and field management, adopting scientific farming methods in a big way, and are engaged in farmland and irrigation building far and wide, thus wresting good harvests for years running. now the basic food situation in china is that the state, the collective and the commune members all have some grain reserves. the living standard of the chinese people is not yet high. a further rise in our standard of living calls for the continued efforts of our entire people. however, we have ensured the supply of the basic means of subsistence, stable food prices and adequate food for every one. this is unprecedented in chinese history. the facts in china have fully borne out the 'truth that revolution plus production can solve the problem of feeding the population', as set forth by chairman mao tsetung."

hao chung-shih said: "china has also imported some food-grains from the world market, but china does not rely on imports for feeding her population. the main purpose of our imports is to change food varieties. in about three years from 1972 up to now, we have imported over two billion u.s. dollars' worth of grain, mainly wheat. in the same period, we have exported grain, mainly rice, valued at the same total amount. therefore china's food imports and exports in the past three years strike a rough balance in value. we have never engaged in any speculation in food. our rice exports are largely for supply and aid to third world countries. since international rice exports are limited in amount, the prices of rice would further rise, causing even greater difficulties to many rice consumer countries if china should stop

exporting rice. china is a country with a large population, and what we have achieved now is only a preliminary solution of the problem of feeding the chinese people. our contribution to solving the world food problem is yet very small. it is our hope that, along with the development of our industry and agriculture, we shall be able gradually to change this state of affairs.

"we consider that the world food problem is an important part of the current political and economic struggle, and that solution of the food problem must be closely linked with the third world's struggle against colonialism, imperialism and big-power hegemonism and with the struggle to break down the old, unequal international economic order and establish a new international economic order.

"we hold that, as food is man's basic means of subsistence, the people of all countries are entitled to an adequate food supply, and no country may use food as a means of interference, domination and plunder against other countries.

"we hold that the developing countries, in order to solve their food problem, must adhere to the principles of independence and self-reliance, fully tap their potentials and strive for self-sufficiency in food in the light of their specific conditions, thus gradually changing the situation of relying on imported food-grains to feed their people.

"we hold that deep sympathy and concern should be given to those developing countries in acute food difficulties, and that it is necessary to render them timely and effective aid in all forms. the developed countries should shoulder the main responsibility in this regard. the developing countries can support and aid one another on a voluntary basis. any aid must be based on strict respect for the sovereignty of the recipient and must not be accompanied by any conditions or the extortion of any special privileges or excessive profits. it is impermissible in the name of food aid to exploit the recipient countries by usury, blackmail them or take advantage of their difficulties to press for debt service. we support all reasonable propositions and effective measures in this regard.

"we support the reasonable demand of the developing countries for the transfer of agricultural technology from developed countries. such transfer should be practical, effective, economical and convenient for use.

"we hold that international trade should be based on the principles of equality, mutual benefit and the exchange of needed goods. we support the demand of the developing countries for food imports at fair and

reasonable prices. we support their reasonable demand for improved trade terms, removal of the developed countries' tariff and non-tariff barriers, expansion of sales markets and the fixing of fair prices.

"we hold that all countries, big or small, rich or poor, should be equal. we support the full right of the developing countries, which comprise the great majority of the world's population, to take part in all decision-making on food. superpower monopoly and control are absolutely impermissible.

"we hold that the sovereignty of all countries must be strictly respected and that no international food measures should be imposed on any country or interfere in its internal affairs. it is essential to respect the sovereignty of all countries over their natural resources and ensure that they can fully use their own resources, free from encroachment and plunder, so that they may solve the food problem and develop their national economy."

hao chung-shih said, "the chinese people will, as always, stand together with the other third world countries and all oppressed nations and peoples in a determined struggle to solve the present world food problem, establish a new international economic order and oppose colonialism, imperialism and big-power hegemonism."

at the beginning of his speech, hao chung-shih stated solemnly that the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of prince norodom sihanouk is the sole legal government representing the cambodian people. the presence of the representatives of the lon nol puppet clique at this conference is entirely illegal. he also stated solemnly that the representative of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam is fully entitled to take part in the conference and the unilateral representation of the saigon administration at this conference is most unreasonable.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian Minister of State Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 6, 1974)

s.k. tembo, zambian minister of state for commerce, last evening gave a reception in honour of the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade.

among the 200 guests attending the reception were bob litana, member of the central committee of the united national independence party; vernon mwaanga, minister of foreign affairs; kosia kanyuka and timothy kankasa, ministers of state for power, transport and works; lombe chibesakunda, minister of state for legal affairs, and other senior government officials.

chinese ambassador li chiang-fen also attended the reception.

SURVEY OF PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA PRESS

November 22, 1974 No. 5739

****
* NATIONAL *
****

CRITICISM OF LIN PIAO AND HIS MILITARY LINE

The Victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign Is a Great Victory for Chairman Mao's Military Line

- a criticism of the crime of Lin Piao in opposing Chairman Mao's series of directives in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign

by

T'ien Shan (天山)

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, November 3, 1974)

The Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign is one of the three biggest campaigns of decisive significance in the Chinese People's Liberation War. Under the personal disposition and command of Chairman Mao, our army and people in the Northeast pushed aside the interference and sabotage of Lin Piao, united as one, fought heroically from September 12 to November 2, 1948, won the great victory for the liberation of the whole of the Northeast and annihilated 470,000 of the enemy.

The victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the victories of the People's Liberation Army in other theaters of war further changed the balance of strength between the enemy and ourselves and accelerated the destruction of the Chiang family dynasty. In his article "The Momentous Change in China's Military Situation" Chairman Mao pointed out: "The military situation in China has reached a new turning point and the balance of forces between the two sides in war has undergone a fundamental change. The People's Liberation Army, long superior in quality, has not become superior in numbers as well. This is a sign that the victory of the Chinese revolution and the realization of peace in China are at hand." Chairman Mao also pointed out: "As we now see it, only another year or so will be needed to overthrow the Kuomintang reactionary government completely."

The bourgeois careerist, conspirator, counter-revolutionary double-dealer, renegade and traitor Lin Piao actually credited the victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, won under the personal leadership and command of Chairman Mao, to his own account. The sworn confederates of Lin Piao also embellished him and played him up as a "remarkable genius" and an "ever victorious general" and "consistently correct." These are all deceptions and lies. Actually, Lin Piao stubbornly opposed the strategic decisions of Chairman Mao in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, and resorted to all ways and means to interfere with and sabotage Chairman Mao's concept of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. A host of iron-clad facts have ripped away the mask of so-called "ever victorious general" from Lin Piao and baldly exposed his Right-opportunist identity.

In the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, Chairman Mao's proletarian military line waged a sharp struggle against Lin Piao's bourgeois military line. The struggle was mainly centered around these several important questions: whether or not we dared to fight a strategic battle of decision with the enemy, where should the strategic battle of decision begin and how to win victory in the strategic battle of decision.

I. Based on the Change in the Balance of Strength between the Enemy and Ourselves, Chairman Mao Declared First To Fight a Strategic Battle of Decision with the Enemy in the Northeast. But, Lin Piao Overrated the Strength of the Enemy and Opposed Chairman Mao's Strategic Decision

Under the brilliant and wise command of Chairman Mao, our army had in the first two years of the Liberation War smashed the offensives of Chiang Kai-shek in battles for self-defense, destroyed large numbers of the effective strength of the enemy (wiping out in all 2,640,000 enemy troops in two years) and compelled the enemy to turn to defend his key sectors. Entering the third year of the Liberation War, an important change took place in the balance of strength between the enemy and ourselves. At that time, our army had increased from 1,200,000 men to 2,800,000 men, while the Kuomintang army had fallen from 4,300,000 men to 3,600,000 men. The main forces of the enemy had been held down separately in five theaters of war in Northwest China, Central China, East China, North China and Northeast China and most of them were hemmed in and on the defensive. Our liberated areas kept on expanding, and after the land reform, the Party consolidation campaign and the development of production, the political and economic situation became better and better. The Civil War started by Chiang Kai-shek against communism and the people did not have the support of the people. The broad masses of the people in the Chiang dominated areas staged struggles against hunger, against the civil war, against oppression and against US intervention in China's internal affairs, and there appeared a second battlefront. The reactionary government under Chiang Kai-shek, already encircled by the people of the whole country, was in a precarious state and had come to the brink of final collapse.

The changes in the political and military situation throughout the country were extremely favorable to us. "However, the presence of these

conditions and of a situation favorable to ourselves and unfavorable to the enemy does not mean that we have already defeated him. Such conditions and such a situation provide the possibility for our victory and his defeat, but do not constitute the reality of victory or defeat; they have not yet brought actual victory or defeat to either army. To bring about victory or defeat a decisive battle can settle the question as to which army is the victor and which the vanquished." ("Strategy in China's Revolutionary War") Chairman Mao made a profound analysis of the political, economic and military situation of both our side and that of the enemy during the period of the Liberation War, and with the great spirit of a proletarian revolutionary, he launched with resolution the strategic battle of decision against the Kuomintang and Chiang Kai-shek, and organized and commanded in succession the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, the Huai-Hai Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign.

At that time, Chairman Mao seized at the right time the opportune moment for fighting a strategic battle of decision and decided to fight a decisive battle against the enemy in the Northeast. This was extremely brilliant and correct. As early as December 1945, Chairman Mao had instructed that stable base areas be built in the Northeast for gradually accumulating strength to create conditions for turning on the offensive in the future and fighting a strategic battle of decision against the enemy. Under the general situation that the time was ripe for fighting a strategically decisive war in the whole country, the situation in the Northeast was particularly favorable. At that time, 97 percent of the Northeast had been liberated, only about 3 percent of it were occupied by the enemy. The rehabilitation and development of industrial and agricultural production in the liberated area had begun. Economically, it occupied the first place among the various liberated areas throughout the country. After the land reform, the mopping up of bandits and the struggle against local tyrants, the revolutionary government had become more consolidated. The consciousness of the people was greatly raised, and they actively joined the army to take part in battle or supported the front. Our main army in the Northeast had already grown to 700,000 men and the local armies had developed to 300,000 men, making a total of 1,000,000 men. However, the enemy had only a regular army of 480,000 men and the local reactionary armed forces and roving bands of irregulars comprised only 70,000 men, making a total of 550,000 men. Our army not only became superior in quality, but also enjoyed absolute superiority in numbers as well.

At that time, among the five major theaters of war in the whole of China, the Northeast theater of war was the only one in which our regular army was stronger than the enemy. In the Northeast theater of war, our army already possessed a solid rear area, and could concentrate a superior force in the main strategic direction. Moreover, the enemy entrenched separately in the three isolated regions of Ch'angch'un, Shenyang and Chinchou, was in a wavering state over whether to withdraw or make a stand.

This kind of situation showed that in placing the first campaign of the strategy to fight a decisive battle in the Northeast theater of war, Chairman Mao had placed the victory of the initial battle of the strategy

to fight a decisive battle on a solid and reliable foundation, and had also at the same time taken care of the links between the various strategic areas in the whole country. A victory won in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign would have an extremely powerful impact on the whole situation. In the first place, our million-strong army of the Northeast could rapidly advance to the south of the Great Wall to join in battle with our units in North China so as to change the balance of strength between the enemy and ourselves in North China, turn our army in North China which was inferior in numbers into one with absolute superiority and create conditions for annihilating the enemy in North China and smashing the counter-revolutionary dispositions of Chiang Kai-shek for "consolidating North China and stabilizing the whole situation." In the second place, the liberation of the Northeast would enable us to obtain a solid rear area with an industrial foundation and for playing an even greater part in supporting the national liberation war and in rehabilitating and developing China's national economy. The loss of the Northeast and the destruction of hundreds of thousand of his main forces would deal Chiang Kai-shek a mortal blow militarily and politically, aggravate the contradictions and split among the Kuomintang reactionaries, hasten his doom and shorten the course of the Liberation War throughout the country.

Taking the Right-opportunist stand, Lin Piao consistently assessed the situation wrongly. The moment he arrived at the Northeast, he actively followed Liu Shao-ch'i in pushing the capitulationist line of "a new phase of peace and democracy." He nonsensically said that "in order to quickly bring peace to the Northeast," it is imperative to prepare for change from armed struggle to non-military parliamentary struggle," and openly opposed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. When Chiang Kai-shek was rattling his saber, Lin Piao disseminated his pipedream for peace and advocated "parliamentary struggle." This was in essence the use of the doctrine of the Mean or what he publicized as "those who struggle against one another are enemies and those who live in harmony are friends" to oppose the Marxist philosophy of struggle and the armed struggle under the leadership of the Party and to abolish the people's revolution. In the initial period of the Liberation War, he exaggerated the strength of the enemy and dared not intercept the movement of the enemy through Shanhaikuan into the Northeast. In the battle for defending Szup'ing, he carried out a passive defense, and when withdrawing from there, he again practiced escapism, passively avoided battles and even thought of abandoning Harbin. When an important change took place in the military situation throughout the country and the time was ripe for implementing the strategy of fighting a decisive battle, Lin Piao still made an idealist class appraisal of the situation by overrating the strength of the enemy and underrating the strength of the people. On many occasions, he publicized that "the fighting power of the enemy in the Northeast is strong and difficult to beat." On August 8, 1948, Lin Piao in a telegram to the Central Committee again emphasized the seriousness of the situation on the southern front and said that the enemy forces in North China might possibly help the enemy forces at Chinchou and Shenyang restore their communications and even send reinforcements to Ch'angch'un. All this fully exposed that Lin Piao was afraid of the enemy as he were a tiger as well as his Right-opportunist stand in daring not to fight a battle of

annihilation on a scale never fought before or implement the strategy of fighting a decisive battle against the enemy.

II. Chairman Mao's Instructions Called for the Resolute and Speedy Capture of Chinchou So As To Seal Off the Chiang Troops in the Northeast and Annihilate Them One by One, But in the Name of Attacking Ch'angch'un, Lin Piao Opposed Chairman Mao's Policy of Going South To Fight Along the Peiping-Liaoning Line

Proceeding strategically from the situation as a whole and on the basis of scientifically analyzing the situation of our side and that of the enemy, Chairman Mao laid down "The Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign." Chairman Mao, in his telegram instructing Lin Piao to orient the main attack along the Peiping-Liaoning line, pointed out: "In order to wipe them out, you must now prepare to employ your main force on this line, leaving the enemy forces at Ch'angch'un and Shenyang alone. When you are attacking Chinchou, be prepared also to wipe out the enemy forces that may come to its rescue from Ch'angch'un and Shenyang." He also pointed out: "You must center your attention on the operations in Chinchou and strive to capture this city as quickly as possible. Even if none of the other objectives is attained and Chinchou alone is captured, you will have won the initiative, which in itself will be a great victory." The basic point of this concept of operations was to send our army of the Northeast south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle, resolutely and quickly capture Chinchou, close the gate to the Northeast and annihilate all the enemy in the Northeast on the spot.

Before the commencement of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, there were three enemy army corps in the Northeast, namely, the 100,000 men at Ch'angch'un that had been encircled by us; the 300,000 men at Shenyang; and the 150,000 men at Chinchou scattered over several isolated spots. Judging from the military situation at that time, going south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for operations was most favorable to us. This was because Chinchou on the Peiping-Liaoning line was an important strategic point linking the Northeast theater of war with the North China theater of war, and the throat-like passage of strategic importance through which the enemy had to pass in his advance and retreat. Chiang Kai-shek had told Tu Yü-ming that Chinchou was the "lifeline" of the Chiang troops in the Northeast, and he again and again urged Wei Li-huang to pull back his main force to Chinchou. Under this condition, by racing against time and quickly capturing Chinchou, our army could close the gate to the Northeast, take the enemy by the throat, severed the links of the enemy forces on either side of the Great Wall and draw them into a hopeless situation in the Northeast. Because of the strategic importance of Chinchou, when our army attacked Chinchou, the enemy was bound to come to its rescue from Shenyang, and this would be favorable for our army to wipe out the enemy reinforcements on the move and annihilate the entire army of Wei Li-huang on the spot. Therefore, attacking Chinchou would "trigger off a chain of actions," and this would be a move of decisive significance to the whole situation and the key to the entire Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign.

However, the renegade and traitor Lin Piao actively advocated keeping the main force of the Northeast on the northern front to attack Ch'angch'un and refused to come south for battle. He was even so arrogant as to declare that this was his "fundamental view toward the operation" and that all other views were "considered to be not very suitable." He openly opposed Chairman Mao's concept of operations for the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign.

Lin Piao advocated placing the main force on the northern front for encircling and attacking Ch'angch'un. This met precisely the need of the counter-revolutionary strategy of Chiang Kai-shek. At that time, the attempt of the enemy was to hold on to Ch'angch'un so as to draw our main force there to alleviate the pressure on Shenyang and Chinchou. Therefore, although the enemy at Ch'angch'un had been encircled by our army, strategically speaking, the attack of Ch'angch'un was unfavorable to us. On the one hand, the enemy forces at Shenyang and Chinchou could take advantage of our long and unsuccessful siege of Ch'angch'un to improve their positions and strengthen their defenses. On the other hand, even though we managed to capture Ch'angch'un, as far as our army was concerned, this not only could not give us the initiative, but also could force the enemy forces at Shenyang and Chinchou to escape to the south of the Great Wall along the Peiping-Liaoning line, thus making it more difficult for us to make the next move. It is not difficult to see that the erroneous stand taken by Lin Piao invigorously advocating the attack of Ch'angch'un with the main force sought to throw open the gate of the Northeast and drive the enemy in the Northeast like a flock of "ducks" from the north to the south of the Great Wall. This would invariably result in our losing the opportunity for fighting a decisive battle in the Northeast, thus affecting the development of the war situation throughout the country.

Lin Piao's call for attacking Ch'angch'un was only an excuse used to cover up his reluctance to move south for battle. For the sake of avoiding going south for battle, Lin Piao kept his units for a long time between Ch'angch'un and Shenyang. At that time, one of our columns at Chiut'ai to the northeast of Ch'angch'un had gone through a new type of ideological education movement and been given tactical and technical training, and there was a very great improvement in the class consciousness and fighting power of the unit. Especially after they heard the news that many major battles had been won in succession by fraternal units, everybody was most eager for action and their desire to give battle was strong. However, after more than three months of training, the cadres and fighters could not understand why they were still unable to see action. It is now entirely clear that Lin Piao was actually using the attack of Ch'angch'un as an excuse to obstruct and sabotage the strategic decisions of Chairman Mao.

The broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army firmly supported Chairman Mao's policy of sending the troops south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle. When the units heard that they would be moving south to attack Chinchou, everybody was extremely delighted, and they said: "We are not afraid of the long journey because we have soles of steel. Our determination to wipe out the reactionaries and destroy the enemy is strong."

From this, we can see that Lin Piao's refusal to move south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle ran complete counter to the aspiration of the broad masses of commanders and fighters of our army.

To sabotage and oppose Chairman Mao's concept of operations for attacking Chinchou, Lin Piao also fabricated all kinds of excuse. He said that "there is no battle to be fought in the direction of Chinchou," that "there is no way to solve the grain problem" and that "the time for action for the main force in the Northeast" "can be determined only by the timing of action" by our units in North China. After many criticisms and severe reprimands by Chairman Mao, when Lin Piao found that he was not in a position to resort to further argument and procrastination, he had no alternative but to make dispositions in the early part of September 1948 for his units to go south to the Peiping-Liaoning line for battle. After his units moved south, Chairman Mao again and again instructed Lin Piao by cable to resolutely and quickly capture Chinchou, I hsien and Chinhsi, and to gain complete control of the Peiping-Liaoning line. However, Lin Piao still continued to interfere with and sabotage Chairman Mao's operational dispositions for resolutely and quickly capturing Chinchou. For a long time, he kept his command post in Harbin, more than 1,000 kilometers away from the frontline at Chinchou. He kept on delaying his departure for the front to make dispositions for the attack of Chinchou, thus delaying the timetable for attacking Chinchou.

Under the condition that our advanced elements had already reached the Peiping-Liaoning line, Lin Piao called for attacking Shanhaikuan on the ground that the enemy forces at Chinchou were strong and their defenses were solid. Particularly under the situation that after our army had wiped out the enemy forces defending I hsien, Hsingch'eng and Suichung and dispositions had been completed for attacking Chinchou, he again used the slight change in the enemy situation as an excuse and called for the transfer of the main force back to attack Ch'angch'un. At that time if the erroneous proposal of Lin Piao had been carried out and instead of attacking Chinchou we had attacked Shanhaikuan, time and efforts wasted would afford the enemy a respite and time to receive reinforcements, thus making the attack of Chinchou by our army more difficult. This would affect the entire situation of the war, and the object of annihilating all the enemy forces in the Northeast on the spot could never be achieved. If we had turned around to attack Ch'angch'un, the consequences would have been even more unthinkable. We not only could not quickly annihilate all the enemy forces in the Northeast, but also would greatly put back the progress of the Liberation War. Because Chairman Mao had immediately repudiated Lin Piao's erroneous proposals and curbed his erroneous actions in the nick of time, the victorious progress of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign was assured.

Why was it that Lin Piao always moved in circles around Ch'angch'un and dared not attack Chinchou? The crux of the question was still due to his Right-conservatism and fear of the enemy. At a conference held in February 1947, Lin Piao made the most barefaced remark that if active fighting were pursued, this would "attract many units of the Kuomintang army to the north of the Great Wall. Fighting too early will mean shouldering the burden too early, and this is unfavorable to the Northeast." He also said,

"The one with more men can be king." This baldly exposed the reactionary essence of Lin Piao as a feudal warlord in "dumping rubbish in the neighbor's yard" so as to preserve his own effective strength in a pipedream to practice separatism. It was also due to his fear of drawing the enemy from the south of the Great Wall to the Northeast that he dared not attack Chinchou. He was afraid that he might be attacked front and rear by the enemy forces in North China and the Northeast, and this would be detrimental to the realization of his political ambition of proclaiming himself king in the Northeast. This also thoroughly exposed that the bourgeois military line pushed by Lin Piao with utmost effort was for serving his Right-opportunist political line.

III. Chairman Mao Instructed That It Was Imperative To Concentrate a Superior Force and Fight Battles of Annihilation, But Lin Piao Called for Equal Distribution of Forces To Fight Battles for Routing the Enemy

"Concentrate a superior force to destroy the enemy forces one by one"--this is the core of Chairman Mao's ten great principles of operation, and it has also been an important magic weapon hitherto employed by our army to overcome and triumph over the enemy. Whether to fight battles of annihilation or battles for routing the enemy has always been a fundamental difference in the principles for directing operations between the two kinds of military thought and the two military lines.

During the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, Chairman Mao had on many occasions instructed Lin Piao by cable that it was imperative to have the determination in fighting a battle of annihilation on a scale never fought before, to employ the main force on the Peiping-Liaoning line and to concentrate a superior force to capture Chinchou. Lin Piao, however, refused to implement this directive from Chairman Mao. In July 1948, when our army was about to leave for the south, Lin Piao worked out a so-called "tactic for capturing cities and attacking enemy reinforcements" and called for the need to take the "four quick and one slow operations," the "one spot, two sides" and the "three-three system" as the "common principle" for commanders at all levels. The mortal wound of this so-called "common principle" of Lin Piao was to passively avoid battles, and fight only battles for routing the enemy. In his disposition of troops for the attack of Chinchou, he equally distributed his forces in the north and the south, deployed three columns and eleven independent divisions on the outer perimeters of Ch'angch'un and between Ch'angch'un and Shenyang, deployed four columns in the area northwest of Hsinmin, placed only four columns in the area of Chinchou and I hsien and put one column in the area of Lüan hsien and Yükuan.

What would have been the result if the attack on Chinchou were carried out in accordance with such dispositions by Lin Piao? In the first place, because our army possessed no absolute superiority in the direction of Chinchou, the fighting might have developed into a drawn-out siege. In the second place, because the concentration of our main force at Hsinmin and the area to the north, the enemy forces at Ch'angch'un and Shenyang might find the menace too great and not dare to venture forth to give aid, and the ideal situation of attacking Chinchou and the enemy reinforcements could never be

realized. Such dispositions by Lin Piao were typical dispositions for fighting battles for routing the enemy and were diametrically opposed to Chairman Mao's concept of operations: "In every battle, concentrate an absolutely superior force (two, three, four and sometimes even five or six times the enemy's strength), encircle the enemy forces completely, strive to wipe them out thoroughly and do not let any escape from the net." After Lin Piao was criticized by Chairman Mao, he was forced to correct his mistake in making equal distribution of his forces.

Because of the elimination of the interference and sabotage of Lin Piao, Chairman Mao's proletarian military line was implemented and a great victory was first won through capturing Chinchou. Under the personal command of Chairman Mao and in accordance with the principle of concentrating a superior force and fighting a battle of annihilation, our army concentrated eleven columns on the Peiping-Liaoning line. Eleven columns, one artillery column and one tank regiment were used to encircle and attack Chinchou. Another two columns were deployed in the area of T'ashan and Kaoch'iao for intercepting the enemy reinforcements from Chinhsi and Hulutao, and three columns were deployed in the area of Heishan, Tahushan and Changwu for intercepting and attacking the enemy reinforcements for Chinchou from Shenyang. The units attacking Chinchou first encircled the enemy on all sides. At 1100 hours on the morning of October 14, 1948, a concerted attack was mounted against the enemy and breakthroughs were made at eleven spots. In just 31 hours, more than 100,000 of the defenders were wiped out, Chinchou was liberated, and the task of closing the gate to the Northeast and severing the Peiping-Liaoning line was accomplished.

Lin Piao's erroneous proposal for fighting battles for routing the enemy was also manifested by his refusal to implement Chairman Mao's instruction on quickly gaining control of Yingk'ou. After the capture of Chinchou by our army, Yingk'ou became the only route of escape for the remnant forces of the enemy in the Northeast. Proceeding from the strategic interests of annihilating completely the enemy forces in the Northeast, Chairman Mao dispatched in succession seven urgent telegrams (three of which were sent on October 19 alone) to Lin Piao, ordering him to quickly send sufficient troops to gain control of Yingk'ou and prevent the enemy from escaping south. However, guided by the thought of fighting battles for routing the enemy, Lin Piao not only did not send troops to Yingk'ou, but on the contrary transferred the only independent division in Liaonan to Hsinmin and also evacuated the local armed forces and government from Yingk'ou, thereby providing the enemy with an opportunity and enabled one army headquarters, a divisional headquarters and three regiments of the enemy forces, totalling more than 10,000 men to escape by sea. This was a serious crime committed by Lin Piao through his refusal to implement Chairman Mao's instructions.

After the capture of Chinchou by our army, there was a rapid change in the situation of the Northeast theater of war.

Some of the enemy forces defending Ch'angch'un, awe-stricken by our military might and political prestige staged an uprising and the majority of the defenders surrendered. On October 19, Ch'angch'un was liberated and another 100,000 enemy troops met their doom.

The Liao Yao-hsiang Army, under the personal command of Chiang Kai-shek, dreamt of recapturing Chinchou with the help of reinforcements from Chinhsi and Hulutao. This precisely was the most ideal condition for "attacking Chinchou and the enemy reinforcements" as pointed out by Chairman Mao. Between October 23 to October 25, the enemy was intercepted and attacked by our army in the area of Heishan and Tahushan. The main force of one of our columns, together with the fraternal units attacking Chinchou, in compliance with Chairman Mao's dispositions, rushed to the battlefield of Liaohsi and forded again the Taling River through chest-high icy water. After the main force of our army attacking Chinchou had moved northward, it concentrated an overwhelming superior force comprising nine columns, and by boldly adopting the flanking, encircling, thrusting and cutting tactics, it cut the enemy forces into pieces like a melon, and destroyed first the headquarters of the Liao Yao-hsiang Army so as to sever the enemy forces from their command-post. The 100,000 enemy troops became so frightened and disorganized that they ceased to function as an effective fighting force. Giving play to the spirit of heroic fighting and independent fighting, our army charged where the enemy forces were concentrated, and after 36 hours of bitter fighting, more than 100,000 men of the Liao Yao-hsiang Army were completely wiped out on October 27.

After wiping out the Liao Yao-hsiang Army, our army immediately moved eastward. At that time, the enemy forces at Shenyang had become ants on a hot pan. The third division of our First Column, Third Division, Second Column and Twelth Column made a forced march toward Shenyang. Our First Division and Second Division pounced directly upon Shenyang from Liaochung at the average speed of 14 li per hour. Advancing with irresistible force and carrying all before it, our army wiped out more than 140,000 remnant enemy troops at Shenyang at a single stroke. On November 2, the city of Shenyang was liberated. By then, the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign victoriously concluded, and the whole of the Northeast was liberated. A host of facts have shown that the victory of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign is also a brilliant victory for Chairman Mao's idea of concentrating a superior force and fighting a battle of annihilation.

In his article "On the Great Victory in the Northeast and on the New Type of Ideological Education Movement in the Liberation Army" Chairman Mao points out: "A review of the whole situation proves one truth. Provided we firmly oppose conservatism, fear of the enemy and fear of difficulties, and provided we follow the general strategy of the Central Committee of the Party and its directive on the ten major principles of operation, we can unfold our offensives and wipe out vast numbers of enemy troops." This directive of Chairman Mao has summed up the experience of the Liberation War and pointed out the content of the struggle between the two military lines in the Liberation War. Under Chairman Mao's directive for contrast, we can clearly see that in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, Lin Piao was politically guilty of Right-conservatism and was afraid of the enemy. Militarily, he passively avoided battles and fought only battles for routing the enemy. Organizationally, he opposed the Central Committee, tried to make himself independent of the Party and used the part to harm the whole. Ideologically, he made use of subjective idealism and metaphysical ideas to

erroneously assess the situation and direct the war. The essence of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line was for retrogression and split, and he actually opposed the political line of our Party which called for toppling Chiang Kai-shek, liberating the whole of China and carrying the revolution through to the end, and attempted to hamper the forward movement of history. From this, it could be seen that under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, Lin Piao's emulation of Confucius in hoisting the tattered banner of "subduing one's self and returning to propriety," his conspiracy to usurp leadership in the Party and seize power, and his vain attempt to change the basic line and policies of the Party, topple the dictatorship of the proletariat and restore capitalism were definitely not a matter of coincidence, but had their historical origin, class origin and ideological origin.

The struggle between the two political lines and the two military lines was by no means over with the victorious conclusion of the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign. Stubbornly maintaining the reactionary stand of the landlord and bourgeois classes, Lin Piao continued to oppose Chairman Mao's military thought and military line. In the course of deepening the movement to criticize Lin Piao and Confucius, we must study more properly Chairman Mao's military writings, continue to criticize Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, completely eliminate its pernicious poison and influence and advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

Commanders and Fighters of the First Company of a Certain Unit of the Shenyang Units Seriously Study Chairman Mao's Instructions on Strengthening Party Leadership and Penetratingly Criticize Lin Piao's Criminal Acts in Sabotaging the Centralized Leadership of the Party

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, November 13, 1974)

The commanders and fighters of the First Company of a certain unit of the PLA units in Shenyang, which won the title of the "Bayonet Company of Chinchou" in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign, have seriously studied Chairman Mao's series of brilliant writings on strengthening the centralized leadership and organizational discipline of the Party during the period of the Liberation War, and penetratingly criticized the criminal acts of Lin Piao in opposing the directives of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee and sabotaging the centralized leadership of the Party during the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign.

After the beginning of the criticism of Lin Piao's bourgeois military line, the commanders and fighters of the First Company have systematically studied Chairman Mao's "Manifesto of the Chinese PLA," "On the Reissue of the Three Main Rules of Discipline and Eight Points for Attention--Instruction of the General Headquarters of the Chinese People's Liberation Army," "On Setting Up a System of Reports" and "The Work of Land Reform and of Party Consolidation in 1948," and come to deeply realize that strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party is the fundamental guarantee for winning victory in the Liberation War.

The bourgeois military line pushed by Lin Piao to oppose the centralized and unified leadership of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee was extremely dangerous to the cause of the revolution. The commanders and fighters said: In 1948, many of the liberated areas had already been linked together, and the People's Liberation Army was about to launch an operation on a larger scale to win nationwide victory. Under this new situation, Chairman Mao issued many important directives to the whole Party and the whole army emphasizing the extreme importance of strengthening the centralized leadership of the Party. Chairman Mao pointed out that the situation at that time called on our Party to "centralize all the powers that can and must be concentrated in the hands of the Central Committee and its agencies, so as to bring about the transition in the form of the war from guerrilla to regular warfare." He said, "They must heighten their sense of discipline and resolutely carry out orders, carry out policy, carry out the Three Main Rules of Discipline and the Eight Points for Attention--with the army and people united, army and government united, officers and soldiers united, and the whole army united--and permit no breach of discipline." This series of directives of Chairman Mao was the most reliable guarantee for us to carry out a strategic battle of decision against the Kuomintang reactionaries. However, in the Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign and the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, Lin Piao adopted various devious methods of obeying overtly and disobeying covertly and saying one thing and meaning another to oppose frantically the directives of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee. In the course of

criticism, the commanders and fighters angrily pointed out: Lin Piao stubbornly pushed the bourgeois military line and sabotaged the centralized leadership of the Party in a vain attempt to place the army above the leadership of the Party, and had it not been for the resolute measures adopted in time by Chairman Mao, there would have been a setback in the victorious course of the Chinese revolution.

In the course of criticism, the commanders and fighters of the First Company, in association with the lively incidents of how the company had in former years resolutely carried out orders and victoriously fulfilled its combat assignment in the battle of Chinchou, have further realized the importance of resolutely obeying the centralized leadership of the Party and observing discipline. They have come to realize further that only by resolutely implementing the directives of the Party and observing discipline could the revolutionary fighters be invincible.

The commanders and fighters of the First Company have also associated the criminal acts of Lin Piao in opposing and sabotaging the centralized leadership of the Party with the criminal acts of the chieftains of successive opportunist lines within the Party. After citing the criminal acts of such people as Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Chang Kuo-t'ao in splitting the Party and the army, everybody said that Lin Piao's resistance against the directives of Chairman Mao and the CCP Central Committee was by no means a matter of coincidence, because like all other chieftains of the successive opportunist lines within the Party, since he practiced revisionism politically, he naturally had to practice splittism organizationally and sabotage the centralization and unity of the Party. After his arrival in the Northeast, Lin Piao had barefacedly said: "The one with more men can be 'king'." This was his own free admission of his wolfish ambition in proclaiming himself king and lord and reflected fully the repulsive feature of this bourgeois careerist.

Through study and criticism, the commanders and fighters of the First Company are able to see clearly that there have always been a sharp struggle between the two lines on the question of attitude toward the centralized and unified leadership of the Party. As the people's army, it is necessary for us to always bear firmly in mind that we are a contingent led by the Chinese Communist Party. "Provided we constantly abide by the directives of the Party, we are sure to win." The cadres and fighters have further strengthened their Party concept, and they resolutely obey orders and observe the Three Main Rules of Discipline and Eight Points for Attention. Under the leadership of the Party, the commanders and fighters of the whole company, united as one from top to bottom, have victoriously fulfilled various assignments and have been commended by the higher level.

* * *

DISTRIBUTION OF FOOD GRAIN

China Rationally Distributes Her Food Grain

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

new china's socialist policy for the distribution of food grain guarantees an adequate supply for her people and the stability of grain prices.

in this country of nearly 800 million, everyone receives an adequate amount of food grain in good harvest years or bad, in town or country, or in remote forests, pastoral areas and fishing zones. grain prices remain cheap and stable throughout the country. the days when the working people had to go hungry while the landlords and capitalists overfilled their barns with grain for hoarding and speculation are but a bitter memory of the past.

under the oppression of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism in old china, grain output was extremely low and its distribution utterly unreasonable. the landlords, rich peasants and urban capitalists, who accounted for less than ten per cent of the population, seized more than half of the nation's food grain while the working people making up more than 90 per cent of the population received the lesser proportion, averaging not even 100 kilogrammes per capita each year. surveys in north, northwest and central-south china showed that farm labourers and poor peasants who together accounted for more than 60 per cent of the rural population had to subsist on bran and wild vegetables for from four to eight months of the year. a bad year would force them to flee from famine and beg for a living, and many died of starvation by the roadside. on the other hand, the landlords and capitalists cornering the grain market worked hand in glove with one another to drive up grain prices and grab fabulous profits.

since liberation, china's grain production has grown steadily. national output last year surpassed the 250 million ton mark, more than double the 1949 figure. serious efforts have been made to ensure a good distribution of food grain. immediately after liberation, the party and the people's government took effective measures to curb hoarding, speculation and profiteering by unscrupulous merchants. grain prices, which had been fluctuating for long years, were by and large stabilized within half a year. to guarantee a secure life for the people in the cities and rural areas and the smooth progress of socialist construction, the people's government put into effect in autumn 1953 the policy of unified and planned purchase and marketing of food grain by the state.

Reproduced from best available copy.

planned purchase and marketing of food grain by the state is a socialist system of distribution which substitutes a unified, organized grain market for a free grain market. acting on a plan, the state purchases grain directly from the producer and sells it directly to the consumer according to fixed quotas at reasonable prices. this once and for all ended speculation in grain, which had inflicted much suffering on the people, and put grain distribution altogether into the orbit of state plan.

while supplying food grain to inhabitants of cities, towns and industrial and mining areas, the state adopts the principle of fully meeting their needs on a graduated scale of quotas. these quotas are fixed according to locality, age and labour intensity. heavy industrial workers, such as steel workers, railway workers, miners and petroleum workers, whose labour intensity is relatively high, receive around 30 kilogrammes a month. this system of supply, which provides everyone with the actual amount he needs, differs essentially from the food ration system in old china and some capitalist countries. old china, which suffered from an acute grain shortage, practised an irrational ration system in disregard of the actual consumer needs. the provisions were scanty, poor and often out of supply. such a ration system inevitably landed the labouring people in semi-starvation.

the principle for planned purchase and marketing of food grain in rural areas is based on the interests of the people of the whole country. it takes into account both the needs of the state and those of the peasants in production and everyday life, both the interests of the producer and those of the consumer. before the state purchases grain, sufficient amounts are set aside as the peasants' food grain, seed and fodder and for other production purposes. to give wider scope to the peasants' enthusiasm in production, the state stabilizes its purchase quota for a certain period of time, such as for five years. within this period, if a production team increases its output, the state buys a little more, the team adds to its reserves and the commune members receive more grain. when natural adversity causes a drop, the state eases its purchase. in case of a serious natural disaster, the state collects no grain tax and purchases no grain from the team, but instead provides it with grain.

the state encourages the people in forestry, animal husbandry, fishing and industrial crop areas to grow some grain while striving for success in their main lines of production, and brings in grain from other areas to make up their deficiencies. the state provides minority peoples in frontier areas with sufficient grain and helps them to vary their diet.

Reproduced from best available copy.

grain supply for areas affected by natural calamities was one of the most serious social problems in china's history, a problem which the ruling classes of successive dynasties were utterly unable to solve. in the 25 years since its founding, new china has mostly found herself in years of good harvests, yet major natural adversities did occur in some years. because of china's vast expanse and her geographical complexity, drops in output were inevitable in a few pockets affected by bad weather even in a good year. the communist party and the people's government pay great attention to the production and livelihood of the people in affected areas and see to it that they get enough food supply. during china's first five-year plan period (1953-1957), the state provided such areas with over 15 million tons of food grain. when the worst flood in a century occurred in the yangtze river valley, the state sent in five million tons of grain from over 20 provinces and regions, including northernmost heilungkiang, southernmost kwangtung and szechwan in the southwest, to help the people in affected areas tide over their difficulties in production and everyday life. the people said: "this is the biggest flood in a century, but we have the best government in china's history." the provinces of hopei, shantung and honan, often hit by natural disasters over the centuries, were given much state grain aid for some 20 years until they became self-sufficient. hopei province alone received over ten million tons of grain from 20 provinces and regions during 1949-1967, with all the freight costs borne by the state. this embodies the spirit of "co-ordinating the efforts of the whole nation as in a chess game" and demonstrates the superiority of the socialist system.

following chairman mao's teaching, "dig tunnels deep, store grain everywhere and never seek hegemony," the chinese people use their grain in a planned, frugal way to increase their grain reserves step by step. while the state has stored a certain amount of grain, many production teams and brigades and peasant households have their own reserves.

since new china started the planned purchase and marketing of grain, the state has been buying grain from the peasants and selling it to the urban and rural population at fixed prices. this is the fundamental reason for the stability of grain prices. in order to increase the peasants' income and promote farm production, the state has raised the purchase prices of grain on several occasions while maintaining the stability of selling prices. the present purchase prices are nearly double the 1950 figures, whereas the selling prices have remained stable all through the past two decades and more. the differences between the increased purchase prices and the unchanged selling prices are covered by the state, and so are all the costs of management including storage and freight.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CH'INGHAI

New Look of Autonomous Hsien in Northwest China

(NCNA-English Sining, Nov. 9, 1974)

the great proletarian cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius have helped transform natural conditions, promoted the unity of various nationalities and heightened the people's revolutionary spirit in the huchu tu autonomous county at the foot of the tapan mountain in northwest china's chinghai province.

the people of the county have been waging a battle to change mountains and rivers, in the course of which they have already built many reservoirs, storage ponds, wells and pumping stations.

this traditionally dry area now has three times as much irrigated farmland as immediately after liberation in 1949. the county now has 480 tractors of various sizes and a large amount of farm machinery and processing mills. last year it produced three times as much grain and edible oil as in the early post-liberation period. starting from scratch, it has built a dozen small factories producing coal, chemical fertilizer, cement and other things. culture and education and the medical service have also made a marked progress. the life of the people has improved.

the huchu tu autonomous county is inhabited predominantly by people of tu nationality with smaller ethnic groups of han, tibetan, hui and mongolian nationalities. they suffered bitterly in the old days under the kuomintang reactionaries, landlords, rich peasants and reactionary headmen. since liberation, especially since the start of the cultural revolution, the local people, guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, have battled against heaven and earth and class enemies and launched a mass drive to learn from tachai, the national pace-setter in agriculture, which resulted in the tremendous changes.

a change of far-reaching significance is that the basic line of the party has taken deeper root in the minds of the people since the cultural revolution started, and the poor and lower-middle peasants of various nationalities have become still more closely united.

take the chiating people's commune. its members are of tu, tibetan, han, mongolian, hui and other nationalities, and two-thirds of the poor and lower-middle peasants here were refugees who fled from

famine-stricken areas before liberation. even after liberation, a handful of class enemies still tried to sow discord among the various nationalities.

during the cultural revolution and the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, the commune party committee led the people in repudiating the crimes of the class enemies. "in the old society, the landlords, rich peasants and reactionary headmen reduced us to begging from one place to another. in the new society under the leadership of the party, we poor and lower-middle peasants of various nationalities overthrew them and we are united in building socialism and are thus able to lead a happy life. we are class brothers and sisters, while lin piao and the landlords, rich peasants and reactionary headmen are our commun enemies who are most afraid of our revolutionary unity," said wang cheng-ying of tu nationality who is now secretary of the chiaotou brigade party branch. this former slave of a despotic headman begged his way to chiating along with his father in the old days. his family began a new life only after liberation.

the commune members also took an active part in the criticism which raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and boosted their enthusiasm for socialism. as a result, they produced twice as much grain last year as the annual average before the cultural revolution.

the people's high political consciousness and enthusiasm are evidenced by, among others, an eagerness to leave convenience to others. the tsaochia brigade is a good example. it is in the tungkou people's commune, which planned to build a reservoir in the lungwang mountain to detain water for irrigation. this project would benefit most of its production brigades made up chiefly of tu people, whereas the tsaochia brigade of han nationality, instead of benefiting from it, would have over 15 hectares of its farmland and 3,000 trees submerged and 18 of its households moved elsewhere.

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the tsaochia brigade declared they would make any sacrifice in the interests of other brigades. party member mo tzu-lu took the lead in moving his home to make way for the building of the reservoir. the poor and lower-middle peasants in the brigades of tu nationality warmly welcomed tsaochia brigade members to live in their own villages, helping the new-comers build houses and providing them with everything needed.

a hundred and fifty people from the tsaochia brigade worked on the project the year round. with the concerted

efforts of people of various nationalities, the reservoir was completed half a year ahead of schedule. it now irrigates 330 hectares of farmland. the commune harvested 500 tons more grain this year.

the county built a 30-kilometre-long irrigation canal, part of which had to be hacked out on a cliff of hard rock. the brigade of tu people who were in charge of this section of the project had no experience in dynamiting. a han member and militia leader of another brigade volunteered to help. he led a group of militiamen in tackling the job. they worked in mid-air, suspended by ropes, and bore through the cliff in 40 days.

Chinese Hydrographic Workers Active on Northwest China Plateau

(NCNA-English Sining, Nov. 9, 1974)

chinese hydrographic workers are active on northwest china's chinghai plateau where china's longest rivers, the yangtze and the yellow, originate. surmounting all difficulties, they have collected a lot of data concerning the water level, silt content and changes in the water quality of every stream, which will be helpful to the harnessing of the yellow and yangtze rivers.

the yangtze originates in the koko shili mountains, over 4,500 metres above sea level, in chinghai province, where the air is rarefied, soil is frozen and mountain tops are snow-capped all the year round. the streams are ice-bound for eight months of the year.

hydrographic workers from all parts of the country came to chinghai in 1958. they immediately began working on the chumar river, a tributary of the yangtze. they then set up hydrographic stations on the toto and paitu rivers and started exploring the secrets of the fountainhead of the yangtze.

the natural conditions in the area are very harsh. hurricanes carrying sand and stones are strong enough to cut through rocks. nevertheless, the young hydrographic workers have persisted in their work. in summer, they jumped into turbulent rivers to collect data concerning floods. in winter when the temperature fell to forty degrees below zero centigrade, they broke through two-metre-thick ice to measure the depth and speed of the water that flows underneath.

veteran worker tso ting-lu, who has worked for 16 years at the chumar river hydrographic station, will not let a single freshet pass without being recorded. a big mountain torrent roared down one summer day. he jumped into the river to gather data. but the crest swept him off his feet and carried him 30 metres downstream. as soon as he came ashore with the help of his comrades, he ran back to continue his work.

kuo sheng-chun was on duty by himself at the yenshihping hydrographic station one day when a freshet rushed down the river with a flow of 500 cubic metres per second. he measured the water level every half an hour, all by himself. after five days and nights, he collected all the necessary data concerning this biggest freshet ever recorded.

to implement chairman mao's call "work on the yellow river must be done well", many hydrographic stations have been set up on the upper reaches of the yellow river and its tributaries. they report oncoming floods to nearby production and construction units in time and prepare data for the harnessing of the yellow river.

the pachoukou river, which flows into the huangshui river, an important yellow river tributary, has a great deal to do with the volume and silt content of the yellow river. a freshet hurtled down one day last july. the water level rose one metre in a minute. members of a hydrographic station immediately reported this to the units concerned.

a hydrographic surveying team was formed in chinghai during the great proletarian cultural revolution to investigate the yellow and two hundred other rivers and streams in the province. its members have journeyed across an area of 50,000 square kilometres and collected data concerning past floods for the building of reservoirs and other projects.

the hydrographic workers have made many technical innovations and improved surveying equipment during the cultural revolution, raising the accuracy of surveying and reducing labour intensity.

Reproduced from best available copy.

OCEAN-GOING FREIGHTER

Hung-ch'i Article on First Chinese-Built Cargo Ship to Europe

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

behind the successful 150-day, 32,000-nautical mile maiden voyage of the 10,000-ton class chinese built and equipped ocean-going freighter "fengching" is a story of sharp struggle by shanghai marine workers against a revisionist line of revering foreign things and looking down on the chinese working people's ability.

an editor's note to an article by the communist party branch of the ship in the 1974 no. 11 issue of the journal "red flag" says: "chairman mao remarks in the article 'introducing a cooperative' written in 1958: 'do the chinese working people still retain any of their past slavish features? none at all; they have become the masters.' this new outlook found yet another manifestation in the crew of the 'fengching'. the ship's successful maiden voyage to distant oceans is a song of victory to chairman mao's principle of 'maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts.' it boosts the morale of the proletariat and the revolutionary people. it is a forceful refutation of the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of crawling at a snail's pace and other such landlord-comprador capitalist concepts. the significance is by no means confined to shipbuilding and maritime transport. we should carry forward the revolutionary spirit of the 'fengching'."

a summary of the article follows.

on the eve of the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of china, the freighter 'fengching' returned triumphantly to the port of shanghai at the end of a voyage that took it twice round the cape of good hope and four times across the equator through the pacific, indian and atlantic oceans, covering a distance equal to one and a half times round the equator. for the first time an entirely chinese-built 10,000-ton class freighter sailed to europe. all members of the crew take pride in this accomplishment which signified a victorious battle in defence of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and showed the chinese people's potential in self-reliance.

china began building 10,000-ton class ocean-going cargo ships during the great leap forward which started in 1958. since the beginning of the great

Reproduced from best available copy.

proletarian cultural revolution, shanghai alone has built a score or more. why is it that only now a chinese-built ship has reached the mediterranean? a handful of people, infected by awe for everything foreign, alleged that "chinese-made ships are only fit for coastal waters, not distant oceans" and that "chinese-made 10,000 h.p. engines are unreliable." in other words, there was resistance from the revisionist line. as a consequence, chinese-built 10,000-ton ships were barred from long voyages.

things came to a head at the beginning of this year when a hot debate was touched off by the efforts of certain people to postpone putting the "fengching" on a regular schedule although she had acquitted herself splendidly in a 300-hour test run. the main engine, hull, navigating instruments, installations to prevent leaks and steering apparatus all proved dependable. in response to nit-picking by certain people, workers of the chiangnan shipyard in a big-character poster said sharply that there was nothing wrong with the ship but in the thinking of the fault-finders. then in the movement to criticize lin piao and confucius, local seamen and shipbuilders opened up on lin piao's crimes of capitulationism, national betrayal, retrogression and restoration and his revisionist line marked by the worship of everything foreign. members of the "fengching" crew put up a big-character poster entitled "we must make revolution; the 'fengching' must go to sea".

the fault-finders shifted their ground and suggested that an imported radar set, electric longitude comparator and three other major instruments be substituted for chinese-made products. the revolutionary seamen not only turned this down but asked the shanghai workers to make a direction-finder, super-high frequency radiophones and nylon cables to replace the only imported ones they had intended to use. why did they do this? does it mean that we want to exclude everything foreign? certainly not. we do not exclude foreign things indiscriminately and there is nothing wrong with using a few imported articles on our ship. we need to study the experience of other countries, both positive and negative, for reference. but the question involved was where to set one's feet. chairman mao teaches: "on what basis should our policy rest? it should rest on our own strength, and that means regeneration through one's own efforts." therefore, the question of "substitution" in this instance was whether one substitutes for chinese products or uses chinese products as substitutes. this was not a technical matter, but one of two entirely different stands and world outlooks turning on whether to follow the principle of self-reliance.

well, the facts testify to the quality of our chinese-built ocean-going ship. our voyage took us from the northern to the southern hemisphere and then back across stretches of coral reefs, through turbulent straits and into narrow gulfs and bays. we twice safely rounded the cape of good hope where, as the saying goes, "the skies never stay clear longer than three days, the seas never remain calm longer than three days, and there is good hope but never plain sailing." on one occasion we were caught in a gale that whipped up waves four metres high. we sighted a ship from another country flying a two-black-spot signal that meant she was out of control. but our ship was able to weather the strong winds and rough seas. the two longest runs, round the south african coast, each lasted over 16 days. the ship's main engine operated for a total 2,300 hours, showing its sound properties. our ship stood the tests of the four seasons, strong winds, raging waves, heavy fog, cloudbursts and low atmospheric pressure. certain people had cast a sceptical eye at our chinese-made radar set, electric longitude comparator, transceiver and other major equipment. but it was precisely the chinese-built apparatus that ensured our safety.

members of the ship's crew were in exceptionally high spirits throughout the cruise. they heightened their revolutionary sense of responsibility in the criticism of lin piao and confucius as they were getting ready for the voyage. they learned how to operate the new ship and improve their technical standards. the sailors said: "our shipwrights have built an excellent ship. we must live up to the country's expectations and sail her well." at every port of call, our ship drew favourable comments from foreign friends and overseas chinese on her smart appearance, tidy cabins and compartments, good quality and careful maintenance.

we set out with 11,000 tons of rice destined for romania. this delicate cargo stayed in the holds for two months, in climate changing from spring to summer, autumn and winter. on the two occasions crossing the equator, the temperature in the holds reached as high as 40 degrees centigrade. our first-mate led a small group in inspecting the cargo holds three to five times a day to check on the temperature and humidity. on arrival, the rice was free of mildew and worms.

workers of the over 500 units in shanghai and other parts of the country which cooperated in producing the equipment for the "fengching" displayed great revolutionary spirit. the main engine is literally a monument to the resourcefulness of workers of the chiangnan shipyard. the high-quality nylon

cables embody the wisdom and hard work of the 250 workers in a backstreet workshop who designed and built the machine needed to produce them. countless workers from other factories came to help us master the functions of the new equipment, provide us with necessary spare parts and extend their best wishes before we put out to sea. all this shows that the workers of china are confident of their ability to build up a prosperous socialist state by relying on their own efforts.

TIMBER INDUSTRY

Growing Timber Industry in Greater Khingan Mountains

(NCNA-English Harbin, Nov. 8, 1974)

the greater khingan mountains, one of china's biggest forested areas, registered an annual increase of 34 per cent in timber output between 1967 and 1973. this year has seen a further increase.

the area has a long winter of eight months. temperature falls to 50 degrees below zero centigrade in some places. undaunted, lumbermen, cadres and members of the railway corps of the chinese people's liberation army from various parts of the country converged on the area in 1964 to start a timber industry.

in the past decade, they have set up dozens of logging camps, timber-yards and subsidiary enterprises as well as many schools, hospitals, clinics, shops, banks and post and telecommunications offices in the forested area. production is highly mechanised. trees are felled by mechanical saws, hauled by tractors to concentration points and loaded on trains or trucks by winches.

members of the p.l.a. railway corps and road builders braved sub-zero weather to build many railways and motor roads through or across mountains and skirting ravines.

one of the roads has a 100-metre-long tunnel driven through a rocky mountain bordering a turbulent river. the workers gave full play to the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. they tied ropes round their waists and lowered themselves over a cliff to drill holes and set explosive charges. however hard the work, they did not complain. they said: "we are bearing hardships in the interests of the generations to come."

among the lumbering workers are over seventy young women school graduates from shanghai and hangchow. pitching camps on the main peak of the greater khingan mountains, they work as mechanical saw operators, tractor drivers and winch operators.

since the area has a frost-free period of only eighty days, all vegetables needed were brought in from elsewhere before the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. during the cultural revolution, lumbermen's wives organized themselves to reclaim the virgin land and began to grow potatoes and cabbage. they dammed streams to lead in water to irrigate the fields and practised scientific farming. they now supply the forested area with 18 kinds of vegetables.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALGERIA

Chinese Government Delegation Back in Peking from Algeria

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese government delegation led by li shui-ching, minister of the first ministry of machine-building, returned to peking by air this afternoon after attending the celebrations of the 20th anniversary of the algerian armed revolution and paying a friendly visit to algeria.

the delegation was greeted at the airport by chinese foreign minister chi peng-fei, vice-minister of the first ministry of machine-building chou tzu-chien and leading members of departments concerned, including wang pu-ching and chiang tse-min.

ahmed dekhili, charge d'affaires a.i. of the algerian embassy here, was also present.

CHINA AND AUSTRALIA

Chinese Delegation of Science and Education Leaves Peking for Australia and New Zealand

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

a nine-member chinese delegation of science and education left here by plane today for friendly visits to australia and new zealand. chairman of the delegation is huang ping-wei, director of the institute of geography of the chinese academy of sciences, and the delegation's vice-chairman is chang lung-hsiang, deputy head of the educational revolution section of the revolutionary committee of peking university.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by yueh chih-chien, acting secretary-general of the chinese academy of sciences, and leading members of departments concerned.

on hand also were first secretary a.m. mclean of the australian embassy here and second secretary c.j. elder of the new zealand embassy here.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British Minister of State Gives Reception for Chinese Weight-Lifting Team

(NCNA-English London, Nov. 7, 1974)

denis howell, british minister of state for sport and recreation, gave a reception here this evening in honour of the visiting chinese weight-lifting team with lin hou-ju as it's leader and huang chiang-huei as deputy leader.

present were roger bannister, chairman of the british sport council, oscar state, general-secretary of the international weight-lifting federation, h.w. hartnall, president of the british amateur weight-lifting association, and other british officials and friends.

sung chih-kuang, chinese ambassador to britain, attended the reception.

the chinese weight-lifting team arrived here this afternoon after a visit to the federal republic of germany. during their two-week stay in west germany, the chinese team participated in federal weight-lifting competitions in mutterstadt and had a friendly contest with west german sportsmen in fellbach. they visited cities and were warmly welcomed everywhere.

CHINA AND CHAD

Chinese Football Team Concludes Visit to Chad

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 7, 1974)

the chinese youth football team left ndjamena today for kinshasa after a friendly visit to chad, according to a report from the chadian capital.

seeing the team off at the airport were leading members of the ministry of national education, youth and sports and chadian athletes. wang jen-san, chinese ambassador to chad, was also present.

the chinese team played its second match with the chadian football team yesterday. their superb performance and fine sportsmanship won prolonged applause.

watching the match were dikoa garandi, minister of national education, youth and sports; djimengon, president of the supreme court; djibrine kherallah, minister of state in charge of public function and

labour; ahmann mahamat, minister of transport and telecommunications; and mahamat djarma, mayor of ndjamena.

during its visit, the head and deputy head of the team were received by minister dikoa garandi. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

the chinese ambassador held a reception for the team's visit. among the chadian friends present at the reception were djibrine kherallah; djiraibaye doralta, minister of foreign affairs; baba hassan abou diguine, minister of tourism, information and tribal affairs; and people from the cultural, sports and press circles.

CHINA AND ETHIOPIA

Ethiopian Ambassador to China Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

makonnen kebret, ethiopian ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the people's republic of china, left for home today at the termination of his term of office.

CHINA AND FRANCE

French Ambassador to China Gives Reception for Visit to China of France-China Goodwill Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

etienne manach, french ambassador to china, and madame manach, gave a reception here this afternoon for the visit to china of the france-china goodwill delegation.

among the guests at the reception were chinese vice-foreign minister chiao kuan-hua, director-general of the general administration of civil aviation of china ma jen-hui, and leading members of chinese government departments; the peking municipal revolutionary committee, the chinese people's association

for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned, including li jen-chun, cho lin, chen shu-fu, shen tu, yen chih-hsiang, chu hui-fen, wang chien-kung, chou jung-kuo, chang cheng-teh, li en-chiu, cheng chih-ping, chi tsung-hua and liu hua.

present were all members of the france-china goodwill delegation led by robert galley, french minister of equipment, and madame bernadette chirac, wife of the french prime minister.

the france-china goodwill delegation has come to attend the celebrations of the inauguration of the peking-karachi-paris air service and pay a friendly visit to china.

the distinguished french guests on the delegation today attended a soiree sponsored by the general administration of civil aviation of china.

CHINA AND ITALY

Italian Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

li en-chiu, vice-president of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries, met and feted here this evening all members of the delegation of the italian association for cultural and friendly relation with the people's republic of china led by giorgio zucchetti. they had a cordial and friendly conversation.

among those present at the banquet was chung han-chiu, standing council member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

the italian delegation arrived here on november 7 at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chang Hsiang-shan Meets Japanese Friends

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

chang hsiang-shan, vice-president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly conversation here this morning with the friendship delegation of northeast japan assembly members with yoshio moriya as its leader, eiko sasaki as deputy leader and mituo takahashi as secretary-general.

leading members of organizations concerned yueh tai-heng and sun ping-hua were present on the occasion.

the delegation arrived here yesterday after visiting shanghai, hangchow and kwangchow.

Japanese Friends Fetes in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

the all-china sports federation gave a banquet here this evening to welcome kenzo kono, chairman of the japanese track and field federation and speaker for the house of councillors, and his party.

present on the occasion were vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress chou chien-jen; leading members of the all-china sports federation chuang tse-tung and yu pu-hsueh; vice-president chang hsiang-shan and secretary-general sun ping-hua of the china-japan friendship association; a leading member of china track and field association ni chih-chin and leading members of other organizations concerned, including wei ming and hsu yin-sheng as well as chao chang-chun, a junior swordsman of traditional chinese weapons, who visited japan not long ago.

teruji akiyama, counsellor of the japanese embassy in peking, was also present.

CHINA AND KENYA

Chinese Badminton Association Gives Reception in Honor of Kenyan Badminton Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese badminton association gave a reception here this evening in honour of a visiting kenyan badminton delegation.

among the guests at the reception were mr. rao, leader of the delegation and president of the kenyan badminton association, mr. kasyoka, team leader and president of the kenyan olympic committee, and all members of the delegation.

present were yao hsiao-cheng, a leading member of the all-china sports federation, chi yu-hua, a leading member of the chinese badminton association, and leading members of organizations concerned and chinese badminton players.

chi yu-hua and mr. rao spoke at the reception which was permeated with a warm and friendly atmosphere. they wished that sports exchanges between the two countries would increase constantly and friendship between sportsmen of the two countries would grow daily.

the kenyan friends arrived in peking yesterday.

Chinese, Kenyan Badminton Teams Play Friendly Match in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

the chinese and kenyan badminton teams played a friendly match at the capital indoor stadium here this evening.

the contest was preceded by a ceremony of welcome. when the badminton players of kenya and china filed into the arena with raised clasped hands, they were given a warm ovation by the capacity crowd of 18,000.

the kenyan team of seven men players played three matches with chinese players this evening, winning a doubles match and losing two singles matches. these were followed by three exhibition doubles matches between chinese-kenyan pairs. the matches were well played and the spectators warmly applauded the kenyan players for retrieving several impossible shots when all seemed lost.

watching tonight's matches were yao hsiao-cheng, leading member of the all-china sports federation, chi yu-hua, leading member of the chinese badminton association, and mr. rao, leader of the kenyan badminton delegation, and mr. kasyoka, team leader.

the visitors are scheduled to play the liaoning provincial team tomorrow for the second of their friendly match series in china.

CHINA AND LAOS

Feature from Laos: Everlasting Friendship between Chinese and Lao Peoples

(NCNA-English Vientiane, Nov. 9, 1974)

the chinese pavilion at the that luang festival international fair, which was closed here on october 30, received more than half a million visitors during its 15-day exhibition. it helped promote understanding and friendship between the peoples of china and laos.

king of laos sri savang vatthana, crown prince tiao vong savang, president of the king's council prince tiao khammao, president of the national coalition political council prince souphanouvong, vice-premier and foreign minister of the provisional national union government phoumi vongvichit and vice-premier and minister of education, arts, sports and youth leuam insisiengmay visited the chinese pavilion. after his visit, king sri savang vatthana said, "it is a pleasure for the lao people and me to have the opportunity to visit the beautiful chinese pavilion."

president prince souphanouvong and vice-premier phoumi vongvichit also praised the pavilion as "fine, very beautiful".

china and laos are close neighbours linked by the same mountain and river. the peoples of the two countries have a traditional friendship. since the formation of the provisional national union government and the national coalition political council of laos last april, friendship between the two peoples has developed considerably. the lao people regarded china's participation in the fair as a good opportunity for them to know china better. just before the fair was opened, many lao friends extended greetings to the chinese exhibition delegation by telephone or letters, and many of the visitors came afar from heo sac, luang prabang, the khek and savannakhet province.

everyday visitors posed for photographs before the huge portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. one peasant made a special trip with his family from the countryside to the pavilion and waited for four hours until six in the afternoon before they happily visited the pavilion. an old couple, both aged 80 visited the chinese pavilion three times with the help of their grandson. many visitors were deeply impressed by the achievements made by the chinese people of various nationalities under the leadership of chairman mao by following the principle of independence and self-reliance.

after seeing the pictures under the grouping "in industry learn from taching", a visitor said to a chinese working at the pavilion, "china owes her success to the wise leadership of chairman mao and the hard work by the people." an oversea chinese at the age of more than 70 said with deep emotion: "more than fifty years ago when i left kwangchow, china was stricken with famine and poverty. nowadays she has thriving industry and agriculture with brisk market, stable prices and rising living standards. there is wide difference indeed." many visitors said that taching and tachai have charted a road for the chinese people to transform their motherland through self-reliance and hard struggle.

on the closing day of the fair, a lao friend who had visited the chinese pavilion several times said excitedly, "the fair was closed, but the friendship between the chinese and lao peoples will last forever."

CHINA AND MEXICO

Chinese, Mexican Badminton Players Play First Friendly Matches

(NCNA-English Mexico City, Nov. 8, 1974)

chinese and mexican badminton players played their first friendly matches in the national auditorium here today to the warm welcome of the spectators.

present at the opening ceremony preceding the matches were garcia cervantes, president of the mexican sports federation; mario vazquez ranna, president of the olympic committee of mexico; victor jaramillo, president of the mexican badminton federation; guillermo nasser, vice-president of the mexico-china friendship association and virginia chapa de salinas, president of the mexican society of friends of popular china.

Reproduced from best available copy.

chinese ambassador to mexico yao kuang was also present.

speaking at the ceremony, cervantes and yao kuang congratulated on the growing sports exchange and friendly ties between the two countries.

the chinese and mexican players played three matches of men's doubles, men's singles and women's doubles, apart from two exhibition matches with the participation of chen yu-niang and hou chia-chang. the excellent skills of the players of the two countries were enthusiastically applauded by the spectators.

earlier, the chinese and mexican players had played exhibition matches in toluca, capital of the mexico state.

the chinese badminton team arrived in mexico on november 4 for a friendly visit.

CHINA AND NORWAY

China and Norway Reach Agreement on Reciprocal Registration of Trade Marks

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

on behalf of their respective governments, the foreign ministry of the people's republic of china and the royal norwegian embassy in china exchanged letters here today upon reaching agreement on the reciprocal registration of trade marks.

the agreement stipulates that corporations and enterprises of either country may apply for trade mark registration in the other country in accordance with its law and acquire the right to exclusive use of registered trade marks.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Meets Pakistan Press Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister yu chan met and had a cordial and friendly talk here this evening with all members of the pakistan press delegation led by nasim ahmed, federal information secretary of pakistan.

present on the occasion were pakistan ambassador to china mumtaz ali alvie and minister of the pakistan embassy here naseem mirza.

present were also leading members of the hsinhua news agency, the foreign ministry's information department and other departments concerned, including peng ti, yen hung-liang and hsiao hsi-ming.

CHINA AND SINGAPORE

Chinese Football Delegation Concludes Visit to Singapore

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese football delegation left the republic of singapore on november 5 on a friendly visit to thailand, according to singapore reports.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by chan chee seng, senior parliamentary secretary of the ministry of social affairs of singapore and vice-president of the singapore national olympic council (snoc); tadin, vice-president of the snoc; and ganesan, vice-president of the football association of singapore.

barker, snoc president, gave a reception on november 4 in honour of the chinese football delegation. at the reception barker said, "we look forward to further contacts and more exchanges of visits in order to further strengthen the ties of friendship that exist not only between sportsmen but between the peoples of our two countries." he praised the vast progress made by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung. in his speech hsu chen-yu, leader of the delegation, expressed thanks for the warm hospitality given by the singapore national olimpic council and the football association of singapore. he said that the present visit of the chinese football delegation

has promoted understanding and friendship between the peoples and sportsmen of the two countries.

on november 3, the chinese football team and the singapore national football team played a friendly match. among the 60,000 spectators drenched with heavy rain were barker and singapore social affairs minister othman wok.

the chinese football delegation also toured the port of singapore and jurong town.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Sudanese First Deputy President Receives Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Nov. 8, 1974)

sudanese first deputy president mohamed el baghir ahmed received and had a friendly conversation with chinese ambassador to the sudan chang yueh on november 5.

CHINA AND SWITZERLAND

Chinese Gymnastic Team Leaves Switzerland for France

(NCNA-English Zurich, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese gymnastic team led by ma hsiao-yuan left here for paris today after a friendly visit to switzerland.

since their arrival in switzerland on october 31, the chinese gymnasts have performed and competed with swiss gymnasts in berne, lugano and zurich, and visited the federal school of gymnastics and sports. they were cordially received everywhere by local authorities and sportsmen.

shouts of "long live swiss-chinese friendship" rose from the crowds when the men's group of the chinese team met swiss gymnasts in their friendly competition here. the two thousand spectators warmly acclaimed the performances of both the guest and host teams. the chinese gymnasts displayed their skills in each

performance and their swiss colleagues excelled especially in their exercises on horizontal and parallel bars and pommelled horse.

in its competition with a swiss team in lugano, the chinese women's group won the first three places in all-round events. the swiss gymnasts held the spectators spell-bound with their dexterous movements on uneven bars. one of them exhibited the feat of performing two rapid forward somersaults on the balance beam.

CHINA AND THAILAND

Chinese Football Delegation Arrives in Bangkok

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 8, 1974)

the chinese football delegation arrived in bangkok on november 5 for a friendly visit to thailand after its tour of singapore, according to bangkok reports.

the chinese delegation is led by hsu chen-yu and with nien wei-szu and wang fu-sheng as deputy leaders.

it was met at bangkok airport by tem homsethee, leading member of the olympic committee of thailand (o.c.t.); and anu romayanond, secretary general of the o.c.t. and president of the football association of thailand.

the olympic committee and the football association of thailand gave a dinner the same day in honour of the delegation. dawee chullasapya, president of the o.c.t., and hsu chen-yu spoke at the dinner.

present also at the dinner were tem homsethee; anu romayanond; chumpol lohachala, president of the badminton association of thailand; and prasert ruchirawong, honourary president of the table-tennis association of thailand.

CHINA AND TRINIDAD AND TOBAGO

Trinidad and Tobago Prime Minister in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Nov. 9, 1974)

dr. eric eustace williams, prime minister of trinidad and tobago, and other distinguished guests this morning visited the huangtu people's commune of chiating county on the outskirts of shanghai and were given a warm welcome by the commune members.

the guests were accompanied on the trip by ngapo ngawang jigme, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and ma tien-shui and feng kuo-chu, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee.

the commune is a grain and vegetable producer. in line with the principle of "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", the members of the commune displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in undertaking large-scale water conservancy works, levelling farmland and transforming its natural surroundings and have gradually stepped up mechanization in farming. this has increased agricultural production and the commune reaped good grain crop harvests for the last 12 consecutive years. another good harvest was reaped this year.

when prime minister eric williams arrived at the commune today, he saw commune members busy harvesting rice and sowing wheat. in the company of the commune revolutionary committee chairman sang ching-shan, prime minister eric williams and other distinguished trinidad and tobago guests watched by the side of golden rice fields how commune members operated walking harvesters made by the commune to gather paddy rice. prime minister williams inquired about agricultural mechanization in the commune. with keen interest, the distinguished guests visited the commune's farm machinery plant, livestock farm, carpentry and bamboo ware workshops and clinic. the distinguished guests were presented with finely woven baskets and other bambooware articles as souvenirs. in the course of the visit, prime minister williams inquired in details about the development of the commune.

this morning, miss erica williams, daughter of the prime minister, and other distinguished guests from trinidad and tobago, accompanied by vice-chairman yang fu-chen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, visited the huashan hospital and witnessed a brain operation performed under acupuncture anaesthesia.

prime minister williams and other distinguished guests also visited the shanghai industrial exhibition and the shanghai children's palace today. they attended a performance of acrobatics at a soiree.

CHINA AND UGANDA

Ugandan Friendship Trade Delegation Feted in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

chinese vice-foreign minister ho ying this evening met and feted the ugandan friendship trade delegation led by ugandan minister of commerce and industry e.l. athiyo. they had a friendly talk.

ugandan ambassador to china w.s.k. matovu was present on the occasion.

present were leading members of departments concerned, including chang keng-ho, li heng and fu shun-ho as well as chinese ambassador to uganda ke pu-hai.

CHINA AND US

Li Chi and Chou Pei-yuan Meet and Fete US University and College Presidents' Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

li chi, leading member of the scientific and educational group under the state council, and chou pei-yuan, vice-chairman of the chinese scientific and technical association, this evening met and feted a 13-member u.s. university and college presidents' delegation led by professor roger heyns, president of the american council on education.

present were leading members of chinese departments concerned liu feng, wu chi-han, huang hsin-pai, lu ying-chung, chu yung-hsing, hu shou-hsin and cheng chi-hung.

lynn pascoe, official of the liaison office of the united states of america in china, attended the banquet.

the delegation arrived here yesterday evening for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of educational circles of the chinese capital.

CHINA AND YEMEN (PDRY)

PDRY Presidential Council Chairman Salem Robaya Ali Is to Visit China

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 9, 1974)

at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china, salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, and the delegation of the people's democratic republic of yemen led by him will arrive in peking on november 10, 1974 to pay an official visit to china.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: "Warmly Welcome Chairman Salem Robaya Ali to China"

(NCNA-English Peking, Nov. 10, 1974)

following is the full text of today's "people's daily" editorial entitled "warmly welcome chairman salem robaya ali to china":

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's democratic republic of yemen, is due to arrive in peking today for an official visit to china at the invitation of the chinese government. he brings us the treasured friendship of the people of the democratic yemen. filled with joy, the chinese government and people extend a warm welcome to the distinguished guests from the southern end of the arabian peninsula.

the industrious and valiant people of the democratic yemen have a long and glorious tradition of opposing imperialist aggression. the people of the democratic yemen had persevered in armed struggle for over four years and won independence on november 30, 1967. in recent years, the government and people of the democratic yemen, under the leadership of chairman robaya, have made successive achievements in eliminating the remnant forces of imperialism, safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty and developing the national economy and culture. internationally, the government of the democratic yemen pursues the policy of non-alignment, resolutely supports the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against israeli zionism and the national liberation movements in asian and african countries, and upholds the militant solidarity of the peoples of various arab and other third world countries. this position of the government of the democratic yemen has won the support and appreciation of many countries in the world.

in the october war in the middle east last year, the arab and palestinian people broke the obstruction and disruption of the superpowers, fought shoulder to shoulder heroically and dealt a heavy blow at the israeli aggressors. the victories won by the arab oil producing countries in using oil as a weapon to counter-attack israeli zionism and big power hegemonism have promoted the struggle of various third world countries against the exploitation and plunder by imperialism, particularly the superpowers. the 7th arab summit conference recently held in rabat, capital of the kingdom of morocco, reiterated the militant determination of the arab and palestinian peoples to recover the territories occupied by israel and regain the national rights of the palestinian people. this showed once again the arab people's strength in unity. the victories and achievements won by the arab people have made tremendous contributions to the unity of the third world against imperialism.

the essence of the middle east question lies in the israeli zionist aggression and the contention between the two superpowers, the united states and the soviet union, for hegemony in the middle east versus the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against aggression and hegemonism. at present, the two superpowers are still engaged in fierce contention. they attempt to sacrifice the national rights of the palestinian people and undermine the militant unity of the palestinian and other arab peoples. but neither of them can achieve its aggressive purpose. we are deeply convinced that the arab and palestinian peoples can certainly surmount difficulties and dangers on their road of advance and win victory in their struggle by relying on their own efforts, strengthening their militant unity and persevering in protracted struggle.

since the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and the democratic yemen and particularly since chairman robaya's first visit to china in august, 1970 the relations between our two countries have developed constantly. in the past, the people of our two countries experienced imperialist oppression and exploitation. today, the joint struggle against imperialism, colonialism and hegemonism has linked us together. we are confident that chairman robaya's current visit to china is sure to further enhance the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries and the friendship between our two peoples. we wish chairman robaya complete success in his visit.

Reproduced from best available copy.

CHINA AND ZAMBIA

Zambian President Fetes Chinese Government Trade Delegation

(NCNA-English Lusaka, Nov. 9, 1974)

zambian president kenneth david kaunda took breakfast at the state house this morning with the chinese government trade delegation led by chen chieh, vice-minister of foreign trade.

present on the occasion were vernon johnson mwaanga, minister of foreign affairs; a. kashita, minister of mines and industry; s.k. tempo, minister of state of the ministry of commerce; and other senior officials.

chinese ambassador to zambia li chiang-fen was also present.

president kaunda had a cordial and friendly talk with the chinese delegation.

END